# arXiv:1302.6351v2 [math.NT] 17 Mar 2019

# Uniformizing The Moduli Stacks of Global &-Shtukas

Esmail Arasteh Rad and Urs Hartl<sup>\*</sup>

March 19, 2019

### Abstract

This is the second in a sequence of articles, in which we explore moduli stacks of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas, the function field analogs for Shimura varieties. Here  $\mathfrak{G}$  is a flat affine group scheme of finite type over a smooth projective curve C over a finite field. Global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas are generalizations of Drinfeld shtukas and analogs of abelian varieties with additional structure. We prove that the moduli stacks of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas are algebraic Deligne-Mumford stacks separated and locally of finite type. They generalize various moduli spaces used by different authors to prove instances of the Langlands program over function fields. In the first article we explained the relation between global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas and local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas, which are the function field analogs of p-divisible groups. Here  $\mathbb{P}$  is the base change of  $\mathfrak{G}$  to the complete local ring at a point of C. When  $\mathbb{P}$  is smooth with connected reductive generic fiber we proved the existence of Rapoport-Zink spaces for local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas for smooth  $\mathfrak{G}$  with connected fibers and reductive generic fiber. This is our main result. It has applications to the analog of the Langlands-Rapoport conjecture for our moduli stacks.

Mathematics Subject Classification (2000): 11G09, (11G18, 14L05)

# Contents

1	Introduction	1
<b>2</b>	<b>&amp;-Bundles</b>	5
3	Moduli Stacks of Global Ø-Shtukas	10
4	Loop Groups and Local P-Shtukas	20
<b>5</b>	Unbounded Uniformization	23
6	Tate Modules of Global &-Shtukas	<b>25</b>
7	The Uniformization Theorem in the Bounded Case	30
$\mathbf{R}$	References	

# 1 Introduction

Since Drinfeld's celebrated work [Dri74, Dri77, Dri87, Dri89] it is clear that moduli spaces of shtukas are the function field analog of Shimura varieties and of similar importance in arithmetic algebraic geometry. To give their definition let  $\mathbb{F}_q$  be a finite field with q elements, let C be a smooth projective geometrically

<sup>\*</sup>Both authors acknowledge support by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG) in form of the research grant HA3002/2-1, the SFB's 478 and 878, and Germany's Excellence Strategy EXC 2044 390685587, Mathematics Münster: Dynamics–Geometry–Structure.

irreducible curve over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ , and let  $\mathfrak{G}$  be a flat affine group scheme of finite type over C. Fix an integer n > 0. A global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  over an  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -scheme S is a tuple  $(\mathcal{G}, s_1, \ldots, s_n, \tau)$  consisting of a  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsor  $\mathcal{G}$  over  $C_S := C \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} S$ , an n-tuple of (characteristic) sections  $(s_1, \ldots, s_n) \in C^n(S)$  called *legs*, and a Frobenius connection  $\tau$  defined outside the graphs  $\Gamma_{s_i}$  of the legs  $s_i$ , that is, an isomorphism  $\tau : \sigma^* \mathcal{G}|_{C_S \smallsetminus \cup_i \Gamma_{s_i}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}|_{C_S \smallsetminus \cup_i \Gamma_{s_i}}$  where  $\sigma^* = (\mathrm{id}_C \times \mathrm{Frob}_{q,S})^*$ . More generally, we also consider iterated global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas; see Definition 3.3.

In Theorem 3.15 of this article we show that the moduli stack  $\nabla_n^{\omega} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas, after imposing suitable boundedness conditions (by  $\underline{\omega}$ ) and *D*-level structures, is a Deligne-Mumford stack separated and locally of finite type over  $(C \setminus D)^n$ . (See the end of this introduction for an explanation of our notation for the moduli stack of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas.) Dropping the boundedness condition by  $\underline{\omega}$  we obtain  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) = \lim_{\longrightarrow} \nabla_n^{\omega} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  as an ind-algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack; see Definition 3.14. Spelling out the Riemann-Hilbert correspondence for function fields, together with the Tannakian philosophy, one sees that  $\nabla_n^{\omega} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  may play the same role that Shimura varieties play for number fields. More specifically one can hope that the Langlands correspondence for function fields is realized on its cohomology. On the other hand this analogy can be viewed as an attempt to build a bridge between the geometric Langlands program and the arithmetic Langlands program, where the role of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas is played by abelian varieties (together with additional structures), respectively *D*-modules.

Note that our moduli stack  $\nabla_{n}^{\omega} \mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})$  generalizes the space of *F*-sheaves  $FSh_{D,r}$  which was considered by Drinfeld [Dri87] and Lafforgue [Laf02] in their proof of the Langlands correspondence for  $\mathfrak{G} = \operatorname{GL}_{2}$  (resp.  $\mathfrak{G} = \operatorname{GL}_{r}$ ), and its generalization FBun by Varshavsky [Var04]. It likewise generalizes the moduli stacks  $\mathcal{E}\ell\ell_{C,\mathscr{G},I}$  of Laumon, Rapoport and Stuhler [LRS93], their generalizations by L. Lafforgue [Laf97], Ngô [Ngô06] and Spieß [Spi10], the spaces  $\operatorname{Cht}_{\lambda}$  of Ngô and Ngô Dac [NN08, Ngô13], and the spaces  $\mathcal{A}b$ - $\mathcal{S}h_{H}^{r,d}$  of the second author [Har05]; see Remark 3.20. Varshavsky's stacks FBun were recently used by V. Lafforgue [Laf18] to prove Langlands parameterization for split groups over function fields. Lafforgue [Laf18, § 12.3.2] also indicates the generalization to non-split groups and a corresponding generalization of Varshavsky's moduli stacks of shtukas. Our Theorem 3.15 gives a way to justify some of his assertions; see Remark 3.20. The proof of Theorem 3.15 is similar to Varshavsky's algebraicity result of his stack FBun. But beyond this, our focus in the present article is quite different from Varshavsky's.

Namely, our approach to study the moduli stack of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas is to relate it to certain moduli spaces for local objects, called local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas. More precisely, let  $A_{\nu} \cong \mathbb{F}_{\nu}[\![\zeta]\!]$  be the completion of the local ring  $\mathcal{O}_{C,\nu}$  at a closed point  $\nu \in C$ , let  $Q_{\nu}$  be its fraction field, and let  $\mathbb{P} = \mathbb{P}_{\nu} := \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} A_{\nu}$  and  $P_{\nu} = \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} Q_{\nu}$ . A local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtuka over a scheme  $S \in \operatorname{Nilp}_{A_{\nu}}$  is a pair  $\underline{\mathcal{L}} = (\mathcal{L}_+, \hat{\tau})$  consisting of an  $L^+ \mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -torsor  $\mathcal{L}_+$  on S and an isomorphism of the  $LP_{\nu}$ -torsors  $\hat{\tau} : \hat{\sigma}^* \mathcal{L} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{L}$ . Here  $LP_{\nu}$  (resp.  $L^+ \mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ ) denotes the group of loops (resp. positive loops) of  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$  (see Chapter 4),  $\mathcal{L}$  denotes the  $LP_{\nu}$ -torsor associated with  $\mathcal{L}_+$ , and  $\hat{\sigma}^* \mathcal{L}$  denotes the pullback of  $\mathcal{L}$  under the absolute  $\mathbb{F}_{\nu}$ -Frobenius endomorphism  $\operatorname{Frob}_{(\#\mathbb{F}_{\nu}),S} : S \to S$ . Moreover,  $\operatorname{Nilp}_{A_{\nu}}$  denotes the category of  $A_{\nu}$ -schemes on which the uniformizer  $\zeta$  of  $A_{\nu}$  is locally nilpotent. Local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtukas can be viewed as function field analogs of p-divisible groups; see also [HV11, HV12].

If  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$  is smooth over  $A_{\nu}$  we proved in [AH14, Theorem 4.4] for a fixed local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}$  over a field  $k \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\nu}}$  that the Rapoport-Zink functor

$$\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}} \colon \mathcal{N}ilp_{k[\![\zeta]\!]} \longrightarrow \mathcal{S}ets$$

$$S \longmapsto \{ \text{Isomorphism classes of } (\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \overline{\delta}) \colon \text{where } \underline{\mathcal{L}} \text{ is a local } \mathbb{P}_{\nu}\text{-shtuka}$$

$$\text{over } S \text{ and } \overline{\delta} \colon \mathcal{L}_{\bar{S}} \to \mathbb{L}_{\bar{S}} \text{ is a quasi-isogenv over } \bar{S} \},$$

where  $\bar{S} = V(\zeta) \subset S$ , is representable by an ind-scheme, ind-quasi-projective over Spf  $k[\![\zeta]\!]$ ; see also Theorem 4.4. To obtain a formal scheme locally formally of finite type, as in the analog for *p*-divisible groups, one has to assume that the generic fiber  $P_{\nu}$  is connected reductive, and one has to impose a *bound*  $\hat{Z}$  on the Hodge polygon, that is on the relative position of  $\hat{\sigma}^* \mathcal{L}_+$  and  $\mathcal{L}_+$  under  $\hat{\tau}$ ; see Definition 4.5. By [AH14, Theorem 4.18] the bounded Rapoport-Zink functor  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}^{\hat{Z}}$  is representable by a formal scheme locally formally of finite type over Spf  $R_{\hat{Z}}$ , where  $R_{\hat{Z}}$  is the reflex ring of the bound  $\hat{Z}$ ; see Definition 4.5 and Theorem 4.8.

Consider a fixed *n*-tuple of pairwise different characteristic places  $\underline{\nu} = (\nu_1, \ldots, \nu_n)$  of C and the formal stack  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ , which is obtained by taking the formal completion of the stack  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  at  $\underline{\nu} \in C^n$ .

### 1 INTRODUCTION

This means we let  $A_{\underline{\nu}}$  be the completion of the local ring  $\mathcal{O}_{C^n,\underline{\nu}}$ , and we consider global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas only over schemes S whose characteristic morphism  $S \to C^n$  factors through  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$ . Recall that with an abelian variety over a scheme in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{Z}_p}$  one can associate its p-divisible group. In the analogous situation for global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas we associated in [AH14, Definition 5.4] a tuple  $(\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}))_i$  of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtukas  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  with a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  in  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$ . The relation between global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas and local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas was thoroughly explained in [AH14, Chapter 5].

As was pointed out in [HV11] the true analogs of p-divisible groups are bounded local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas. Nevertheless in Chapter 5 we prove that the product  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}$  can be regarded as a uniformization space for  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  already in the unbounded situation. Namely, in Theorem 5.3 we construct the uniformization morphism  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\mathcal{G})} \to \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  and show that it is ind-proper and formally étale. However, it will gain its full strength and provide a true (partial) uniformization only after we fix an *n*-tuple  $\underline{\hat{Z}} = (\hat{Z}_i)_i$  of bounds and consider global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  whose associated local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtuka  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is bounded by  $\hat{Z}_i$  for all  $i = 1, \ldots, n$ . We let  $R_{\hat{Z}_i} = \kappa_i [\![\xi_i]\!]$  be the reflex ring of the bound  $\hat{Z}_i$ , and we set  $R_{\hat{Z}} := \kappa [\![\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n]\!]$ , where  $\kappa$  is the compositum of all the  $\kappa_i$  in an algebraic closure of  $\mathbb{F}_q$ . We also introduce the notion of a rational *H-level structure* for a compact open subgroup  $H \subset \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  on a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\mathcal{G}$  using the Tannakian theory of Tate modules in Chapter 6. Here  $\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}}$  is the ring of adeles of C outside  $\underline{\nu}$  and we assume that  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth over C with connected fibers. We denote by  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  the stack of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas with *H*-level structure fibered in groupoids over  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$ , and by  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\underline{Z}}}\mathcal{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  the closed ind-substack of  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{A_{\underline{\nu}}} \operatorname{Spf} R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}$  consisting of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas bounded by  $\underline{\hat{Z}}$ . Both stacks are ind-algebraic Deligne-Mumford stacks, ind-separated and locally of ind-finite type; see Theorem 6.7 and Remark 7.3. To describe our main uniformization result let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  be a fixed global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka in  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(k)$  where the field  $k \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{R_{\hat{z}}}$  is an algebraic closure of  $\mathbb{F}_q$ . Let  $(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)_i := \widehat{\underline{\Gamma}}(\mathcal{G}_0)$  be the associated *n*-tuple of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ shtukas, and let  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  denote the group  $\operatorname{QIsog}_k(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0)$  of quasi-isogenies of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ ; see Definition 3.4. Let  $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{Z_i}$ denote the base change of  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  to  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}_i} := k[\![\xi]\!]$ , and set  $\check{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}} := k[\![\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n]\!]$ . If  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth over C with connected fibers and reductive generic fiber, we construct in Theorem 7.11 the uniformization morphism

$$\Theta: I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \setminus \left(\prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H\right) \longrightarrow \nabla_{n}^{H, \hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \breve{R}_{\hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}}$$
(1.1)

and in addition we prove that it induces an isomorphism after passing to the formal completion along its image. Note that the reduced subscheme of the Rapoport-Zink space for local P-shtukas is an affine Deligne-Lusztig variety; see Theorem 4.8. Thus as a consequence of the uniformization theorem one can relate the rational points in the quasi-isogeny class of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  inside the moduli stack of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas to the rational points of certain affine Deligne-Lusztig varieties. This has applications to the analog of the Langlands-Rapoport conjecture for  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  which we discuss in a future article. The latter analog aims to give a description of the points of  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  with values in finite fields, which is functorial in all the data, including the curve C. The general functoriality properties in dependence of  $(C, \mathfrak{G}, H, \hat{\mathbb{Z}})$ are studied by Breutmann [Bre19]. For this reason we like to carry all the data along in the notation. Moreover, for the classifying space of  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsors we prefer Behrend's [Beh91] notation  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  instead of the symbol Bun $\mathfrak{G}$ . Our notation  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  (instead of  $\mathfrak{G}$ -Sht) for the space of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas indicates that  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas consist of a  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsor together with a Frobenius connection. It is reminiscent of Drinfeld's original inspiration by the Riemann-Hilbert correspondence, and the relation to the geometric Langlands program.

Let us add that similar uniformization results were previously obtained by Drinfeld [Dri76] who uniformized the moduli spaces of Drinfeld modules at  $\infty$ , by the second author [Har05] who uniformized the moduli stacks  $\mathcal{A}b$ - $\mathcal{S}h_H^{r,d}$  of abelian  $\tau$ -sheaves at  $\infty$ , and by Blum and Stuhler [BS97] and Hausberger [Hau05] who uniformized the moduli spaces  $\mathcal{E}\ell\ell_{C,\mathscr{D},I}$  of  $\mathscr{D}$ -elliptic sheaves from [LRS93] at  $\infty$ , respectively at finite places. Spieß [Spi10] related the latter two uniformizations to each other. The analogous situation for Shimura varieties was developed by Čerednik [Čer76], Drinfeld [Dri76], Rapoport and Zink [RZ96], Boutot and Zink [BZ95], Varshavsky [Var98], and Kudla and Rapoport [KR13]. Acknowledgements. We are grateful to Alain Genestier who suggested to the second author already many years ago to investigate the uniformization Theorem 7.11 for smooth group schemes. We also thank Vincent Lafforgue for important remarks and his explanations on his current application of moduli spaces of  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas to Langlands parameterization. Moreover, we thank Jochen Heinloth, Linus Kramer, Tuân Ngô Dac, Timo Richarz and Eva Viehmann for helpful discussions, and the referee for his careful reading and many valuable remarks.

## Notation and Conventions

Throughout this article we denote by

$\mathbb{F}_q$	a finite field with $q$ elements,
C	a smooth projective geometrically irreducible curve over $\mathbb{F}_q$ ,
$Q := \mathbb{F}_q(C)$	the function field of $C$ ,
ν	a closed point of $C$ , also called a <i>place</i> of $C$ ,
$\mathbb{F}_{ u}$	the residue field at the place $\nu$ on $C$ ,
$A_{ u}$	the completion of the stalk $\mathcal{O}_{C,\nu}$ at $\nu$ ,
$Q_{\nu} := \operatorname{Frac}(A_{\nu})$	its fraction field,
$n \in \mathbb{N}_{>0}$	a positive integer,
$\underline{\nu} := (\nu_i)_{i=1\dots n}$	an <i>n</i> -tuple of closed points of $C$ ,
$\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}} := \prod_{\nu \notin \underline{\nu}} A_{\nu}$	the ring of integral adeles of $C$ outside $\underline{\nu}$ ,
$\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}} := \mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} Q$	the ring of adeles of $C$ outside $\underline{\nu}$ ,
$\mathbb{F}$	a finite field containing $\mathbb{F}_q$ ,
$\mathbb{D}_R := \operatorname{Spec} R[\![z]\!]$	the spectrum of the ring of formal power series in $z$ with coefficients in an $\mathbb F\text{-algebra}$ $R,$

When  $R = \mathbb{F}$  we drop the subscript R from the notation of  $\mathbb{D}_R$ .

For a formal scheme  $\widehat{S}$  we denote by  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\widehat{S}}$  the category of schemes over  $\widehat{S}$  on which an ideal of definition of  $\widehat{S}$  is locally nilpotent. We equip  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\widehat{S}}$  with the étale topology. We also denote by

$A_{\underline{\nu}}$	the completion of the local ring $\mathcal{O}_{C^n,\underline{\nu}}$ of $C^n$ at the closed point $\underline{\nu} = (\nu_i)$ ,		
$\mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}} := \mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathrm{Spf}A_{\underline{\nu}}}$	the category of schemes over $C^n$ on which the ideal defining the closed point $\underline{\nu}\in C^n$ is locally nilpotent,		
$\mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]}$	the category of $\mathbb{D}$ -schemes $S$ for which the image of $z$ in $\mathcal{O}_S$ is locally nilpotent. We denote the image of $z$ by $\zeta$ since we need to distinguish it from $z \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{D}}$ .		
G	a flat affine group scheme of finite type over $C$ ,		
$\mathbb{P}_{\nu} := \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} A_{\nu}$	the base change of $\mathfrak{G}$ to Spec $A_{\nu}$ ,		
$P_{\nu} := \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} Q_{\nu}$	the generic fiber of $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ over $\operatorname{Spec} Q_{\nu}$ ,		
$\mathbb{P}$	a smooth affine group scheme of finite type over $\mathbb{D} = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}[\![z]\!]$ ,		
$P := \mathbb{P} \times_{\mathbb{D}} \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}((z))$ the generic fiber of $\mathbb{P}$ over $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}((z))$ .			

Let S be an  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -scheme. We denote by  $\sigma_S \colon S \to S$  its  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -Frobenius endomorphism which acts as the identity on the points of S and as the q-power map on the structure sheaf. Likewise we let  $\hat{\sigma}_S \colon S \to S$  be the  $\mathbb{F}$ -Frobenius endomorphism of an  $\mathbb{F}$ -scheme S. We set

 $C_S := C \times_{\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_q} S, \quad \text{and} \\ \sigma := \operatorname{id}_C \times \sigma_S.$ 

Let H be a sheaf of groups (for the *fppf*-topology) on a scheme X. In this article a (*right*) H-torsor (also called an H-bundle) on X is a sheaf  $\mathcal{G}$  for the *fppf*-topology on X together with a (right) action of the sheaf H such that  $\mathcal{G}$  is isomorphic to H over an *fppf*-covering of X. Here H is viewed as an H-torsor by right multiplication.

# 2 **G-Bundles**

Let  $\mathbb{F}_q$  be a finite field with q elements, let C be a smooth projective geometrically irreducible curve over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ , and let  $\mathfrak{G}$  be a flat affine group scheme of finite type over C. From Chapter 4 on we are mainly interested in the situation where  $\mathfrak{G}$  is a smooth group scheme. Furthermore, we assume in Chapter 6 that all fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  are connected (and smooth), and in Chapter 7 that its generic fiber is reductive. In the following we use the term *vector bundle* for a locally free sheaf of finite rank. To construct useful representations of  $\mathfrak{G}$  on vector bundles over C we consider the following condition on a pair (H, G) of group schemes of finite type over C such that  $H \hookrightarrow G$  is a closed subgroup scheme and flat over C.

There is a scheme Y affine and of finite type over C with an action (2.1)  

$$G \times_C Y \to Y$$
 of G and a G-equivariant open immersion  $G/H \hookrightarrow Y$ .

If (H,G) satisfies (2.1) then the quotient G/H is a scheme quasi-affine and of finite type over C. We do not know whether the converse is true. Note that for a quasi-affine scheme X of finite type over a field k it is in general false that  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is a finitely generated k-algebra; see the discussion on http://mathoverflow.net/questions/209443/. Therefore we do not know whether we can take  $Y = \underline{\operatorname{Spec}}_C \mathcal{O}_{G/H}$  in condition (2.1). For this reason we need the following

**Proposition 2.1.** Let  $H \hookrightarrow G$  be a closed immersion of group schemes of finite type over C and let H be flat over C.

- (a) The quotient G/H is representable by a scheme separated and of finite type over C. It is flat (respectively smooth) over C if and only if G is.
- (b) Let  $G' \hookrightarrow G$  be a closed immersion of group schemes such that G' is flat over C and  $H \hookrightarrow G$  factors through G'. If the schemes G/G' and G'/H are (quasi-)affine over C then also G/H is (quasi-)affine over C. Moreover, if (H, G') satisfies (2.1) and G/G' is affine over C then also (H, G) satisfies (2.1).
- (c) Let G be affine and smooth over C such that all its geometric fibers are reductive groups and  $G/G^{\circ} \to C$ is finite, where  $G^{\circ} \subset G$  is the open normal subgroup scheme whose fiber  $(G^{\circ})_x$  over any  $x \in C$  is the connected component of  $G_x$ ; see [SGA 3, VI<sub>B</sub>, Théorème 3.10]. Let H be smooth over C. Then G/His affine over C if and only if all geometric fibers of H are reductive and  $H/H^{\circ} \to C$  is finite.

Proof. (a) was proved in [Ana73, Théorème 4.C] and [SGA 3, VI<sub>B</sub>, Proposition 9.2(x,xi,xii)].

(b) The property of being (quasi-)affine is fpqc-local on the base by [EGA, IV<sub>2</sub>, Proposition 2.7.1]. We apply the base change  $G \to G/G'$  which is faithfully flat by [SGA 3, VI<sub>B</sub>, Proposition 9.2(xi)] to the morphism  $G/H \to G/G'$  to obtain  $(G/H) \times_{G/G'} G \to G$ . This morphism equals the projection  $(G'/H) \times_C G \to G$  under the isomorphism  $\alpha: (G/H) \times_{G/G'} G \xrightarrow{\sim} (G'/H) \times_C G$ ,  $(g_1H, g_2) \mapsto (g_2^{-1}g_1H, g_2)$  with inverse  $(g'H, g_2) \mapsto$  $(g_2g'H, g_2)$ . Therefore  $G/H \to G/G'$  is (quasi-)affine and by [EGA, II, Proposition 5.1.10(ii)] this proves that G/H is (quasi-)affine over C.

Let moreover Y' be a scheme affine and of finite type over C with an action  $G' \times_C Y' \to Y'$  of G'and a G'-equivariant open immersion  $\iota: G'/H \to Y'$ . Set U := G/G' and let  $p: U' := G \twoheadrightarrow G/G' = U$ be the quotient morphism. Then  $G \times_C G' \xrightarrow{\sim} U' \times_U U' =: U''$  under the map  $(g_1, g') \mapsto (g_1, g_1g')$  and  $U''' := U' \times_U U' \times_U U' \xrightarrow{\sim} G \times_C G' \times_C G'$ . Let  $p_i: U'' \to U'$ , respectively  $p_{ij}: U''' \to U''$  be the projections onto the *i*-th, respectively *i*-th and *j*-th component and set  $q := p_1 \circ p = p_2 \circ p$ . That is  $p_1(g_1, g') = g_1$  and  $p_2(g_1, g') = g_1g'$ . We consider the scheme  $Y' \times_C G$  which is affine and of finite type over G = U' with the induced open immersion

$$\iota' \circ \alpha \colon p^*(G/H) := (G/H) \times_{G/G'} G \xrightarrow{\sim} (G'/H) \times_C G \hookrightarrow Y' \times_C G,$$

where  $\iota' := \iota \times \operatorname{id}_G$ . Consider the U"-isomorphism

$$\varphi: p_2^*(Y' \times_C G) = (Y' \times_C G) \times_{G, p_2} U'' \xrightarrow{\sim} (Y' \times_C G) \times_{G, p_1} U'' = p_1^*(Y' \times_C G), (y', g_2, g_1, g_2) \longmapsto ((g_1^{-1}g_2).y', g_1, g_1, g_2).$$

### 2 G-BUNDLES

It satisfies the cocycle condition  $p_{13}^* \varphi = p_{12}^* \varphi \circ p_{23}^* \varphi$  over U'''. Therefore  $Y' \times_C G$  descends to a *U*-scheme  $Y \to U = G/G'$  with a *U'*-isomorphism  $\gamma \colon Y \times_U U' \xrightarrow{\sim} Y' \times_C G$  satisfying  $p_1^* \gamma = \varphi \circ p_2^* \gamma$  by [BLR90, § 6.1, Theorem 6]. Moreover, *Y* is affine and of finite type over G/G' by [EGA, IV<sub>2</sub>, Proposition 2.7.1]. In particular,  $Y \to C$  is affine and of finite type because  $G/G' \to C$  is assumed to be affine. Since  $\varphi$  satisfies  $p_1^*(\iota'\alpha) = \varphi \circ p_2^*(\iota'\alpha) \colon q^*(G/H) \to Y' \times_C G \times_C G'$  the inclusion  $\iota'\alpha$  descends to a morphism  $G/H \to Y$  by [BLR90, § 6.1, Theorem 6] which is an open immersion by [EGA, IV<sub>2</sub>, Proposition 2.7.1].

To define a G-action on Y we consider  $G \times_C G/G'$  as a scheme over U = G/G' via the morphism  $\bar{\mu}: (g_1, g_2G') \mapsto g_1g_2G'$ . In this way the  $G \times_C G/G'$ -scheme  $G \times_C Y$  becomes a U-scheme and we want to construct a U-morphism  $G \times_C Y \to Y$ . We construct it over U' as the composition in the top row of the following diagram

One checks that this morphism is compatible with the descent datum  $\varphi$  over U'', because it is given by the action of G on  $Y' \times_C G$  on the second factor, whereas  $\varphi$  is given by the action of G' on the first factor. By [BLR90, §6.1, Theorem 6] we obtain an action  $G \times_C Y \to Y$  of G on Y and one also checks over U' that the inclusion  $G/H \to Y$  is G-equivariant. Therefore (H, G) satisfies condition (2.1).

(c) was proved by Alper [Alp14, Theorems 9.4.1 and 9.7.6].

**Proposition 2.2.** Let  $\mathfrak{G}$  be a flat affine group scheme of finite type over C.

- (a) There is a faithful representation  $\mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  for a vector bundle  $\mathcal{V}$  on C such that the quotient  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})/\mathfrak{G}$  is a quasi-affine scheme over C. Moreover, the pair  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  satisfies (2.1).
- (b) There is a faithful representation  $\rho \colon \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  for a vector bundle  $\mathcal{V}$  on C together with an isomorphism  $\alpha \colon \wedge^{\operatorname{top}} \mathcal{V} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_C$  such that  $\rho$  factors through  $\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}) := \operatorname{ker}(\operatorname{det} : \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}) \to \operatorname{GL}(\wedge^{\operatorname{top}} \mathcal{V}))$  and the quotients  $\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V})/\mathfrak{G}$  and  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})/\mathfrak{G}$  are quasi-affine schemes over C. Moreover, the pairs  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}))$  and  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  satisfy (2.1).
- (c) Let  $\mathfrak{G}$  be smooth. Then the quotients in (a) and (b) are affine over C if and only if all geometric fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  over C are reductive and  $\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{G}^{\circ} \to C$  is finite.

*Remark.* The assumption that  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth is necessary for the conclusion in (c) that the fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  are reductive. This can be seen from the flat affine non-reductive group scheme  $\mu_q$  which is the kernel of the q-Frobenius endomorphism of the multiplicative group  $\mathbb{G}_m$  and its faithful representation on  $\mathbb{G}_m$  with  $\mathbb{G}_m/\mu_q = \mathbb{G}_m$ .

Proof. (a) can be proved as in [PR08, Proposition 1.3] and [Hei10, Example(1), page 504]. Namely, the argument of [PR08, Proposition 1.3] works over any covering  $C = U_1 \cup \ldots \cup U_r$  by affine open subsets  $U_i \subset C$ . For each *i* it first produces a faithful representation  $\mathfrak{G} \times_C U_i \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{N}_i)$  on a finitely generated  $\mathcal{O}_{U_i}$ -submodule  $\mathcal{N}_i \subset \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{G}}|_{U_i}$  of the "regular representation"  $\mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{G}})$ . By Lemma 2.3(b) below we can extend this representation to a representation  $\mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{F}_i)$  on a vector bundle  $\mathcal{F}_i \subset \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{G}}$  over all of C with  $\mathcal{F}_i|_{U_i} = \mathcal{N}_i$ . The direct sum  $\mathcal{W} := \mathcal{F}_1 \oplus \ldots \oplus \mathcal{F}_r$  is a faithful representation of  $\mathfrak{G}$  over C.

Let  $G = \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W})$ . In the next step [PR08, Proposition 1.3] construct for each *i* a representation  $\rho_i \colon G \times_C U_i \to \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}_i)$  on a vector bundle  $\mathcal{V}_i \subset \wedge^{\ell_i} \mathcal{O}_G|_{U_i}$  of some exterior power of  $\mathcal{O}_G$  and a line bundle  $\mathcal{L}_i \subset \mathcal{V}_i$  such that for any  $U_i$ -scheme  $\pi \colon S \to U_i$  one has

$$\mathfrak{G}(S) = \left\{ g \in \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{W})(S) \colon \exists \chi_i(g) \in \mathcal{O}_S(S)^{\times} \text{ with } \rho_i(g)(v) = \chi_i(g)v \; \forall v \in \Gamma(S, \pi^*\mathcal{L}_i) \right\}.$$

By Lemma 2.3(b) below we extend  $\mathcal{V}_i$  and  $\mathcal{L}_i$  to representations  $\rho_i \colon \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \to \operatorname{GL}(\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i)$  and  $\chi_i \colon \mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{GL}(\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i) = \mathbb{G}_m$  on vector bundles  $\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i$  over all of C with  $\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i|_{U_i} = \mathcal{V}_i$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i|_{U_i} = \mathcal{L}_i$ . Next [PR08] consider the representations  $(\operatorname{id}, \chi_i) \colon \mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m$  and  $\rho_i \otimes (-1) \colon \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m \to \operatorname{GL}(\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i^{\vee}), (g, \lambda_i) \mapsto \rho_i(g) \otimes \lambda_i^{-1}$ . Consider the inclusion map  $h_i \colon \widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i \hookrightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i \in \Gamma(C, \mathcal{H}om_{\mathcal{O}_C}(\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i, \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i)) = \Gamma(C, \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i^{\vee})$  and let  $H_i \subset \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m$  be the stabilizer of the section  $h_i$ , that is,  $H_i(S) = \{(g, \lambda_i) \in \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W})(S) \times \mathbb{G}_m(S) \colon (\rho_i(g) \otimes \lambda_i^{-1}) \cdot h_i = h_i\}$  for any C-scheme S. It is a closed subgroup scheme with  $\mathfrak{G} \subset H_i$  and  $\mathfrak{G} \times_C U_i = H_i \times_C U_i$ .

Now we consider the group morphisms  $(id, \chi_1, \ldots, \chi_r) \colon \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r$  and

$$\bigoplus_{i} \rho_{i} \otimes (-1): \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_{C} \mathbb{G}_{m}^{r} \longrightarrow \operatorname{GL}\left(\bigoplus_{i} \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_{i} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{C}} \widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_{i}^{\vee}\right), 
(g, \lambda_{1}, \dots, \lambda_{r}) \longmapsto \bigoplus_{i} (\rho_{i}(g) \otimes \lambda_{i}^{-1}),$$

and the section  $\bigoplus_i h_i \in \bigoplus_i \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i^{\vee}$ . By working on the covering  $C = U_1 \cup \ldots \cup U_r$  we compute that the stabilizer of  $\bigoplus_i h_i$  in  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r$  equals  $\mathfrak{G}$ . Let Y be the reduced closure of the orbit of  $\bigoplus_i h_i$  in the geometric vector bundle  $\widetilde{V}$  associated to the locally free sheaf  $\bigoplus_i \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}_i \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_i^{\vee}$ . Then Y is an affine scheme of finite type over C, and the quotient  $(\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r)/\mathfrak{G}$ , which is reduced by Proposition 2.1(a), is open in Y by the usual argument that orbits are open in their closure.

We show that Y carries an action of  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r$  compatible with the action on the quotient  $(\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r)/\mathfrak{G}$ . The preimage of Y under the morphism d:  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r \times_C \widetilde{V} \to \widetilde{V}$  is closed and contains  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r \times_C (\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r)/\mathfrak{G}$ . To show that this preimage contains  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r \times_C Y$  it suffices to show that the latter is irreducible and reduced. Reducedness follows from the smoothness of  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r$  over C by [BLR90, § 2.3, Proposition 9]. Since Y is irreducible and reduced it is flat over C by [Har77, Proposition III.9.7]. Conversely the flatness of  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r \times_C Y$  over C shows that it equals the closure of its fiber over the generic point  $\eta \in C$ . This fiber is irreducible, because  $Y_\eta$  is irreducible and  $(\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r)_\eta$  is geometrically irreducible. This proves that  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r \times_C Y$  is irreducible and maps to Y under the action d. In particular, the pair  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r)$  satisfies condition (2.1).

So for  $\mathcal{V} := \mathcal{W} \oplus \mathcal{O}_C^{\oplus r}$  the pair  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  also satisfies condition (2.1) by Proposition 2.1(c) and (b) applied to the closed immersions  $\mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W}) \times_C \mathbb{G}_m^r \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{W} \oplus \mathcal{O}_C^{\oplus r}).$ 

(b) To pass to SL, we take a representation  $\mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$  as in (a) and we consider  $\mathcal{V} := \mathcal{V}_0 \oplus \wedge^{\operatorname{top}} \mathcal{V}_0^{\vee}$  and the closed immersion  $\operatorname{id} \oplus \operatorname{det}^{\vee} : \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}_0) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  which factors through  $\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V})$ . Applying Proposition 2.1(c) and (b) to the closed immersions of group schemes  $\mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}_0) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  shows that the pairs  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}))$  and  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  satisfy condition (2.1).

(c) This follows from Proposition 2.1(c).

**Lemma 2.3.** Let  $\mathcal{E}$  be a quasi-coherent sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_C$ -modules on C. Let  $U \subset C$  be an open subscheme and let  $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{E}|_U$  be a finitely generated  $\mathcal{O}_U$ -submodule.

- (a) There is a finitely generated  $\mathcal{O}_C$ -submodule  $\mathcal{H} \subset \mathcal{E}$  with  $\mathcal{H}|_U = \mathcal{N}$ .
- (b) Assume that  $\mathcal{E}$  is a flat  $\mathcal{O}_C$ -module. Let  $\mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{E})$  be a representation (possibly of infinite dimension) and assume that  $\mathcal{N}$  is  $\mathfrak{G} \times_C U$ -invariant. Then there is a finitely generated flat  $\mathfrak{G}$ -invariant  $\mathcal{O}_C$ submodule  $\mathcal{F} \subset \mathcal{E}$  with  $\mathcal{N} = \mathcal{F}|_U$ .

*Proof.* If U = C there is nothing to do. Otherwise we choose  $U' = \operatorname{Spec} A \subset C$  open such that  $C = U \cup U'$ . By Riemann-Roch  $\widetilde{U} := U \cap U'$  is affine with  $\mathcal{O}_C(\widetilde{U}) = A[\frac{1}{a}]$  for an element  $a \in A$ .

(a) Let  $(m_i)$  be a finite set of generators of the  $A[\frac{1}{a}]$ -module  $\mathcal{N}|_{\widetilde{U}}$ . After multiplying the  $m_i$  by suitable powers of a they lie in  $\mathcal{E}|_{U'}$  and generate a finite  $\mathcal{O}_{U'}$ -submodule  $\mathcal{N}' \subset \mathcal{E}|_{U'}$  which by construction satisfies  $\mathcal{N}'|_{\widetilde{U}} = \mathcal{N}|_{\widetilde{U}}$ . Glueing  $\mathcal{N}$  with  $\mathcal{N}'$  over  $\widetilde{U}$  produces the desired finitely generated submodule  $\mathcal{H}$ .

(b) By (a) we may choose a finitely generated  $\mathcal{O}_C$ -submodule  $\mathcal{H} \subset \mathcal{E}$  with  $\mathcal{H}|_U = \mathcal{N}$ . Let  $d_{\mathcal{E}} \colon \mathcal{E} \to \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{G}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \mathcal{E}$  be the co-multiplication of the representation  $\mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{E})$ . For each open affine subset  $V \subset C$  let  $\mathcal{F}(V) := \{ x \in \Gamma(V, \mathcal{E}) : d_{\mathcal{E}}(x) \in \Gamma(V, \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{G}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \mathcal{H}) \}$ . Then  $\mathcal{F}(V)$  is  $\mathfrak{G} \times_C V$ -invariant and contained in  $\mathcal{H}(V)$  by [Ser68, §1.5, Proposition 1]. Since  $\mathcal{F}(V)$  equals the kernel of the homomorphism  $\Gamma(V, \mathcal{E}) \xrightarrow{d_{\mathcal{E}}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{E}}$ 

### 2 G-BUNDLES

 $\Gamma(V, \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{G}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{C}} \mathcal{E}) \xrightarrow{\longrightarrow} \Gamma(V, \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{G}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{C}} \mathcal{E}/\mathcal{H}) \text{ the } \mathcal{F}(V) \text{ form a sheaf } \mathcal{F} \subset \mathcal{H} \text{ of } \mathcal{O}_{C}\text{-submodules. It follows that } \mathcal{F} \text{ is finitely generated and } \mathfrak{G}\text{-invariant. Since } \mathcal{E} \text{ is flat, whence } \mathcal{O}_{C}\text{-torsion free, the same holds for } \mathcal{F} \text{ because } C \text{ is a smooth curve. Moreover, } \mathcal{N} \subset \mathcal{F}|_{U} \subset \mathcal{H}|_{U} = \mathcal{N} \text{ by the } \mathfrak{G} \times_{C} U\text{-invariance of } \mathcal{N}.$ 

**Definition 2.4.** We let  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  denote the category fibered in groupoids over the category of  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -schemes, such that the objects over S,  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})(S)$ , are  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsors (also called  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundles) over  $C_S$  and morphisms are isomorphisms of  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsors.

Let D be a proper closed subscheme of C. A D-level structure on a  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundle  $\mathcal{G}$  on  $C_S$  is a trivialization  $\psi: \mathcal{G} \times_{C_S} D_S \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_S$  along  $D_S := D \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} S$ . Let  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  denote the stack classifying  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundles with D-level structure, that is,  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is the category fibered in groupoids over the category of  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -schemes, which assigns to an  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -scheme S the category whose objects are

$$Ob\big(\mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C,\mathfrak{G})(S)\big) := \left\{ (\mathcal{G},\psi) \colon \mathcal{G} \in \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})(S), \ \psi \colon \mathcal{G} \times_{C_{S}} D_{S} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{G} \times_{C} D_{S} \right\},\$$

and whose morphisms are those isomorphisms of  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundles that preserve the *D*-level structure.

While we adopt the notation of Behrend [Beh91], the stack  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is also often denoted  $\operatorname{Bun}_{\mathfrak{G}}$ . The following theorem is well known when  $\mathfrak{G}$  is a parahoric group scheme over C; see Definition 3.11 below. A proof is given for example by Heinloth [Hei10, Proposition 1].

**Theorem 2.5.** Let  $\mathfrak{G}$  be a flat affine group scheme of finite type over the curve C. Then the stack  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is an Artin-stack locally of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ . It admits a covering by connected open substacks of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ . If  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth over C then  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is smooth over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ .

The theorem can be proved following the argument of Behrend [Beh91]. Since we will need the technique in Theorem 3.15 below, we indicate Behrend's argument and thereby generalize his Propositions 4.4.4 and 4.4.1 and 4.4.5.

**Theorem 2.6.** Let  $\mathcal{V}$  be a vector bundle over C and let  $\rho \colon \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  be a closed subgroup scheme flat over C, such that  $(\mathfrak{G}, \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  satisfies condition (2.1). Then the natural morphism of stacks over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ 

$$\rho_* \colon \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \to \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$$

is representable by a morphism of schemes which is quasi-affine and of finite presentation.

Proof. Let  $p_S: C_S \to S$  be the projection map and view it as a morphism of big étale sites  $\acute{\mathrm{Et}}(C_S) \to \acute{\mathrm{Et}}(S)$ . For any scheme Y over  $C_S$  let  $p_{S*}(Y)$  denote the sheaf which sends an S-scheme T to  $\mathrm{Hom}_{C_S}(C_T, Y)$ . Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a  $\mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ -bundle in  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}))(S)$ . By [Beh91, Proposition 4.2.3] we have the following 2-cartesian diagram of stacks

(See the proof of Proposition 3.9 for more details on this diagram.) We must show that  $p_{S*}(\mathcal{G}/\mathfrak{G}_S)$  is a quasi-affine S-scheme of finite presentation. We claim that there exists a scheme Y affine and of finite presentation over  $C_S$  and a quasi-compact open immersion of  $C_S$ -schemes  $\mathcal{G}/\mathfrak{G}_S \hookrightarrow Y$ . We will prove this over a Zariski covering  $U' \to C_S$  of  $C_S$  and then glue. In this way we can assume that there is a trivialization  $\alpha: \mathcal{G} \times_{C_S} U' \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}) \times_C U'$ . Here a Zariski covering suffices, because every  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ -torsor is trivial Zariski locally by Hilbert 90, see [Mil80, Proposition III.4.9]. Since  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  satisfies condition (2.1) there is a scheme  $Y_0$  affine and of finite presentation over C with an action  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}) \times_C Y_0 \to Y_0$  of  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ and a  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ -equivariant open immersion  $\iota: \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})/\mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow Y_0$  which automatically is quasi-compact. We consider the quasi-compact open immersion  $\iota : (\mathcal{G}/\mathfrak{G}_S) \times_{C_S} U' \xrightarrow{\sim} (\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})/\mathfrak{G}) \times_C U' \hookrightarrow Y_0 \times_C U'$ . Let  $p_i: U'' := U' \times_{C_S} U' \to U'$  be the projection onto the *i*-th factor. Over U'' the automorphism  $p_2^*\alpha \circ p_1^*\alpha^{-1}$ of the trivial  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ -torsor is given by multiplication with an element  $g \in \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})(U'')$  satisfying the cocycle condition on  $U''' := U' \times_{C_S} U' \times_{C_S} U'$ . The isomorphism  $g: p_1^*(Y_0 \times_C U') \xrightarrow{\sim} p_2^*(Y_0 \times_C U')$  allows to glue  $Y_0 \times_C U'$  to a  $C_S$ -scheme Y which is affine and of finite presentation over  $C_S$ . By construction, the open immersion  $\iota \alpha$  glues to a quasi-compact open immersion  $\mathcal{G}/\mathfrak{G}_S \hookrightarrow Y$  of  $C_S$ -schemes. Thus the theorem follows from the next lemma.

**Lemma 2.7.** Let X be a projective scheme over a field k. Let p denote the structure morphism  $p: X \to$ Spec k. Let S be a k-scheme, let Y be a scheme affine and of finite presentation over  $X_S := X \times_k S$ , and let  $\widetilde{Y} \hookrightarrow Y$  a quasi-compact open immersion. Then  $p_{S*}\widetilde{Y}$  is a quasi-affine S-scheme of finite presentation.

Proof. Since Y is of finite presentation over  $X_S$  and  $\tilde{Y} \hookrightarrow Y$  is quasi-compact we may reduce to the case that S is of finite type over k and in particular noetherian; see [EGA, IV<sub>3</sub>, Proposition 8.9.1]. By [Beh91, Proposition 4.4.1] the sheaf  $\mathcal{A} := p_{S*}Y$  is representable by an affine S-scheme of finite presentation. Consider the universal  $X_S$ -morphism  $X_{\mathcal{A}} \to Y$  corresponding to  $\mathrm{id}_{\mathcal{A}} \in \mathcal{A}(\mathcal{A})$ . Let  $Z \hookrightarrow X_{\mathcal{A}}$  be the complement of  $X_{\mathcal{A}} \times_Y \tilde{Y}$  in  $X_{\mathcal{A}}$ . By properness of X, Z maps to a closed subscheme of  $\mathcal{A}$ . Let  $\mathcal{U}$  denote the complement of  $p_{\mathcal{A}}(Z)$  in  $\mathcal{A}$ . It is quasi-compact because we assumed that S and hence  $\mathcal{A}$  are noetherian. In particular,  $\mathcal{U}$  is a quasi-affine S-scheme of finite presentation.

We claim that  $\mathcal{U}$  represents  $p_{S*}\widetilde{Y}$ . To see this, first observe that the open immersion  $X_{\mathcal{U}} \hookrightarrow X_{\mathcal{A}} \times_Y \widetilde{Y}$ gives a morphism  $X_{\mathcal{U}} \to \widetilde{Y}$  which induces a  $\mathcal{U}$ -point in  $(p_{S*}\widetilde{Y})(\mathcal{U})$ . Hence it is enough to check that for any scheme T we have the inclusion  $(p_{S*}\widetilde{Y})(T) \subseteq \mathcal{U}(T)$ . Any point of  $(p_{S*}\widetilde{Y})(T)$  is a morphism  $X_T \to \widetilde{Y}$ . Composing with  $i: \widetilde{Y} \to Y$  induces a T valued point  $\alpha$  of  $\mathcal{A}$ . We have to show that  $\alpha: T \to \mathcal{A}$  factors through the open subscheme  $\mathcal{U}$ . One can easily check this on the level of topological spaces. Namely, if  $T \times_{\mathcal{A}} p_{\mathcal{A}}(Z)$  is non-empty then so is  $X_T \times_{X_{\mathcal{A}}} Z$ , which is a contradiction, since Z is defined as the complement of  $X_{\mathcal{A}} \times_Y \widetilde{Y}$  in  $X_{\mathcal{A}}$ . This shows that  $\mathcal{U}$  represents  $p_{S*}\widetilde{Y}$ .

For the proof of Theorem 2.5 we use the following

**Remark 2.8.** Let  $\mathcal{V}$  be a vector bundle on C of rank r. The stack  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  is isomorphic to the stack  $\operatorname{Vect}_C^r$  whose S-valued points parameterize vector bundles of rank r on  $C_S$ . For a  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ -torsor  $\mathcal{G}$  over  $C_S$  we let  $\mathcal{V}(\mathcal{G})$  denote the associated vector bundle over  $C_S$ . By [LM00, Théorème 4.6.2.1] the stack  $\operatorname{Vect}_C^r$  is an Artin-stack locally of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  and by [Wan11, Theorem 1.0.1] it admits a covering by connected open substacks of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ . (Note that even though [LM00, Théorème 4.6.2.1] states that  $\operatorname{Vect}_C^r$  is of finite type, all that is true and proved is that it is *locally* of finite type.)

Proof of Theorem 2.5. By Proposition 2.2(a) there is a closed embedding  $\mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  such that  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$ satisfies (2.1). By Theorem 2.6 and Remark 2.8 the stack  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is an Artin-stack locally of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  and admits a covering by connected open substacks of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ . Finally the smoothness of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  follows from the vanishing of the second cohomology of coherent sheaves on a curve; compare [Beh91, Corollary 4.5.2] or [Wan11, § 6].

**Remark 2.9.** A covering of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  by connected open substacks of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  can be constructed as follows. Let  $\rho: \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  be a representation with quasi-affine quotient which factors through  $\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V})$  as in Proposition 2.2(b) such that  $(\mathfrak{G}, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  satisfies (2.1), and let  $\mu = (\mu_1 \ge \ldots \ge \mu_r)$  with  $\mu_1 + \ldots + \mu_r = 0$ be a dominant cocharacter of  $\operatorname{SL}_r$ , where  $r = \operatorname{rk} \mathcal{V}$ . We use the notation of Remark 2.8. Let  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\le \mu}$ be the sub-stack of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  consisting of those  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundles  $\mathcal{G}$  on  $C_S$  for  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -schemes S such that for any geometric point  $s \in S$  and for any filtration  $(0) = \mathcal{F}_0 \subset \ldots \subset \mathcal{F}_r = \mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G})_s$  of the vector bundle  $\mathcal{F} :=$  $\mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G})_s$  on  $C_s$  by sub-vector bundles  $\mathcal{F}_i$  with line bundles as subquotients (such a filtration is called a B-structure) the degree of the line bundle  $\mathcal{F}_i/\mathcal{F}_{i-1}$  is at most  $\mu_i$ . Since  $\rho$  factors through  $\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V})$  there is a canonical isomorphism  $\alpha_{\mathcal{G}} \colon \wedge^r \mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_S}$  and therefore the condition that  $\operatorname{deg}(\mathcal{F}_i/\mathcal{F}_{i-1}) \le \mu_i$  for all i is equivalent to the condition

$$\deg \bigotimes_{i=1}^{r} (\mathcal{F}_{i}/\mathcal{F}_{i-1})^{\otimes \lambda_{i}} \leq \sum_{i=1}^{r} \mu_{i} \lambda_{i} \quad \text{for all integers } \lambda_{1} \geq \ldots \geq \lambda_{r} \text{ with } \lambda_{1} + \ldots + \lambda_{r} = 0.$$
(2.3)

It follows from [Var04, Lemma A.3], that the stack  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathrm{GL}_r)^{\leq \mu}$  defined by condition (2.3) (which for arbitrary vector bundles  $\mathcal{F}$  is not equivalent to  $\deg(\mathcal{F}_i/\mathcal{F}_{i-1}) \leq \mu_i$  for all i) is an open substack of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathrm{GL}_r) \cong \operatorname{Vect}_C^r$ . Its intersections with the connected components of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathrm{GL}_r)$  are Artin stacks of

finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  by [Var04, Lemma 3.1(a)]. Thus also  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\leq \mu}$  is an open substack of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  and an Artin stack of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ , being the preimage of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathrm{GL}_r)^{\leq \mu}$  under the morphism of stacks  $\rho_* \colon \mathscr{H}^1(X, \mathfrak{G}) \to \mathscr{H}^1(X, \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  from Theorem 2.6, which factors through the connected component on which the vector bundles have degree zero; compare [BD, § 2.1.1] or [Var04, Lemma 2.2].

Moreover, if the closed subscheme  $D \subset C$  is large enough compared to  $\mu$  then the preimage  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \operatorname{GL}_r)^{\leq \mu}$ of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \operatorname{GL}_r)^{\leq \mu}$  in  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \operatorname{GL}_r)$  is a scheme over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  with quasi-projective connected components by [Var04, Lemma 3.1(a)]. Therefore also  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\leq \mu}$  is a quasi-projective scheme over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  by Theorem 2.6.

# 3 Moduli Stacks of Global &-Shtukas

**Definition 3.1.** Let I be a finite set and let  $I = I_1 \cup \ldots \cup I_k$  with  $I_j \cap I_{j'} = \emptyset$  for  $j \neq j'$  be a partition of I. We write  $\underline{I} := (I_1, \ldots, I_k)$ . We let  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}}$  be the stack fibered in groupoids over the category of  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -schemes, whose S valued points are tuples  $((s_i)_{i\in I}, (\mathcal{G}_j, \psi_j)_{j=0,\ldots,k}, (\tau_j)_{j=1,\ldots,k})$  where

 $s_i \in (C \setminus D)(S)$  for all  $i \in I$  are sections, called *legs* (or *characteristic sections*),

 $(\mathcal{G}_j, \psi_j)$  for all  $j = 0, \ldots, k$  are objects in  $\mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G})(S)$ , and

 $\tau_j \colon \mathcal{G}_{j-1}|_{C_S \setminus \bigcup_{i \in I_j} \Gamma_{s_i}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}_j|_{C_S \setminus \bigcup_{i \in I_j} \Gamma_{s_i}}$  for all  $j = 1, \ldots k$  are isomorphisms preserving the *D*-level structures, that is,  $\psi_j \circ \tau_j|_{D_S} = \psi_{j-1}$ . Here  $\Gamma_{s_i} \subset C_S$  denotes the graph of the section  $s_i$ .

If  $D = \emptyset$  we will drop it from the notation. For each  $j = 0, \ldots, k$  we denote by  $pr_j \colon Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}} \to \mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  the morphism sending  $((s_i)_{i\in I}, (\mathcal{G}_j, \psi_j)_{j=0,\ldots,k}, (\tau_j)_{j=1,\ldots,k})$  to  $(\mathcal{G}_j, \psi_j)$ . If k = 1 and  $I = I_1 = \{1, \ldots, n\}$  we also write  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,n} := Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,(I)} := Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}}$ . In general there is a canonical isomorphism

$$Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}} \xrightarrow{\sim} Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,(I_1)} \underset{pr_1,\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G}),pr_0}{\times} \dots \underset{pr_1,\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G}),pr_0}{\times} Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,(I_k)}$$
(3.1)

sending the tuple  $((s_i)_{i \in I}, (\mathcal{G}_j, \psi_j)_{j=0,\dots,k}, (\tau_j)_{j=1,\dots,k}) \in Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}}(S)$  to the tuple in the *j*-th factor  $((s_i)_{i \in I_j}, (\mathcal{G}_{j-1}, \psi_{j-1}), (\mathcal{G}_j, \psi_j), \tau_j) \in Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,(I_j)}(S).$ 

**Definition 3.2.** Assume that we have two morphisms  $f, g: X \to Y$  of schemes or stacks. We denote by equi $(f, g: X \rightrightarrows Y)$  the pull back of the diagonal under the morphism  $(f, g): X \to Y \times_{\mathbb{Z}} Y$ , that is equi $(f, g: X \rightrightarrows Y) := X \times_{(f,g), Y \times Y, \Delta} Y$  where  $\Delta = \Delta_{Y/\mathbb{Z}}: Y \to Y \times_{\mathbb{Z}} Y$  is the diagonal morphism.

**Definition 3.3.** Keep the notation of Definition 3.1. We define the moduli stack  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  of (iterated) global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas with D-level structure to be the preimage on  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}}$  of the graph of the Frobenius morphism on  $\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$ . In other words

$$\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C,\mathfrak{G}) := \operatorname{equi}(\sigma_{\mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C,\mathfrak{G})} \circ pr_{k}, \, pr_{0} \colon Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}} \rightrightarrows \mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C,\mathfrak{G}))$$

If k = 1 and  $I = I_1 = \{1, \ldots, n\}$  we also write  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) := \nabla_I \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ . Each object  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  in  $Ob(\nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})(S))$  is called an *(iterated) global*  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka with D-level structure over S and the corresponding sections  $(s_i)_{i \in I}$  are called the legs (or characteristic sections) of  $\mathcal{G}$ , or of S.

More explicitly, a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} \in \nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G})(S)$  with *D*-level structure over an  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -scheme *S* is an object  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} = ((s_i)_{i \in I}, (\mathcal{G}_j, \psi_j)_{j=0,\dots,k}, (\tau_j)_{j=1,\dots,k})$  of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}}(S)$  together with an isomorphism  $\tau_0 \colon \sigma^*(\mathcal{G}_k, \psi_k) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathcal{G}_0, \psi_0)$  in  $\mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G})$ , that is an isomorphism  $\tau_0 \colon \sigma^*\mathcal{G}_k \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}_0$  of  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundles satisfying  $\psi_0 \circ \tau_0|_{D_S} = \sigma^*\psi_k$ .

If k = 1 and  $I = I_1 = \{1, \ldots, n\}$  a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} \in \nabla_n \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})(S)$  with D-level structure over an  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -scheme S is a tuple  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} = (s_1, \ldots, s_n, \mathcal{G}, \psi, \tau)$  consisting of an n-tuple of legs  $(s_1, \ldots, s_n) \in (C \setminus D)^n(S)$ , a  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundle  $\mathcal{G} := \mathcal{G}_1$  over  $C_S$ , a trivialization  $\psi := \psi_1 : \mathcal{G} \times_{C_S} D_S \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_S$ , and an isomorphism  $\tau := \tau_1 \circ \tau_0 : \sigma^* \mathcal{G}|_{C_S \setminus \cup_i \Gamma_{s_i}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}|_{C_S \setminus \cup_i \Gamma_{s_i}}$  with  $\psi \circ \tau|_{D_S} = \sigma^*(\psi)$ .

If  $D = \emptyset$  we drop  $\psi$  from  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  and write  $\nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ , resp.  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  for the stack of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas. If k = 1 and  $I = I_1 = \{1, \ldots, n\}$  we will sometimes fix the legs  $(s_1, \ldots, s_n) \in C^n(S)$  and simply call  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} = (\mathcal{G}, \tau)$  a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka over S.

Global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas can be viewed as function field analogs of abelian varieties with extra structure. This inspires the following notions of quasi-isogenies.

**Definition 3.4.** Let k = 1 and  $I = I_1 = \{1, \ldots, n\}$ . Consider a scheme S together with legs  $s_i \colon S \to C$  for  $i = 1, \ldots, n$  and let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} = (\mathcal{G}, \tau)$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}' = (\mathcal{G}', \tau')$  be two global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas over S with the same legs  $s_i$ . A quasi-isogeny from  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  to  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}'$  is an isomorphism  $f \colon \mathcal{G}|_{C_S \setminus E_S} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}'|_{C_S \setminus E_S}$  satisfying  $\tau' \sigma^*(f) = f\tau$ , where E is some effective divisor on C. We denote the group of quasi-isogenies from  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  to itself by  $\operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$ .

In order to obtain algebraic substacks locally of finite type of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,I}$  and  $\nabla_{I}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  one has to bound the relative position of  $\mathcal{G}_{j-1}$  and  $\mathcal{G}_{j}$  under the isomorphism  $\tau_{j}$ . For the rest of this section we fix a faithful representation  $\rho \colon \mathfrak{G} \to \mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_{0}) \subset \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}_{0})$  for some vector bundle  $\mathcal{V}_{0}$  of rank r, with quasi-affine quotient  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_{0})/\mathfrak{G}$  as in Proposition 2.2(b) such that the pairs  $(\mathfrak{G}, \mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_{0}))$  and  $(\mathfrak{G}, \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}_{0}))$  satisfy (2.1). In Remark 3.19 we explain to what extent our results depend on the choice of  $\rho$ .

**Remark 3.5.** We consider the induced morphisms of stacks

$$\mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) \xrightarrow{\rho_{*}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_{0})) \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}_{0})) \xrightarrow{\sim} Vect^{r}_{C}$$

$$\mathcal{G} \longmapsto \rho_{*}\mathcal{G} \longmapsto \mathcal{V}(\rho_{*}\mathcal{G}) ,$$

see Remark 2.8. Since  $\rho$  factors through  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$  there is a canonical isomorphism  $\alpha_{\mathcal{G}} \colon \wedge^r \mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_S}$ . Conversely, every pair  $(\mathcal{V}, \alpha)$  where  $\mathcal{V}$  is a rank r vector bundle on  $C_S$  and  $\alpha \colon \wedge^r \mathcal{V} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_S}$  is an isomorphism is induced from an  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$ -torsor over  $C_S$ .

As an auxiliary tool to prove the representability of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},D,\underline{I}}$  and  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  we introduce the following stack.

**Definition 3.6.** Keep the notations of Remark 3.5. We define the relative affine Grassmannian  $\mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}$  as the stack over  $C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  which parametrizes tuples  $((s_i)_{i\in I}, \mathcal{G}, \mathcal{V}', \alpha', \varphi)$ , where

$$((s_i)_{i\in I}, \mathcal{G}, \mathcal{V}') \in C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} Vect^r_C,$$

 $\begin{array}{l} \alpha' \colon \wedge^{r} \mathcal{V}' \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_{S}} \text{ is an isomorphism and } \varphi \colon \mathcal{V}(\rho_{*}\mathcal{G})|_{C_{S} \smallsetminus \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_{i}}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{V}'|_{C_{S} \smallsetminus \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_{i}}} \text{ is an isomorphism between} \\ \text{the vector bundle } \mathcal{V}(\rho_{*}\mathcal{G}) \text{ associated with } \rho_{*}\mathcal{G} \text{ and } \mathcal{V}' \text{ outside the graphs } \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_{i}} \text{ such that } \alpha_{\mathcal{G}} = \alpha' \circ \wedge^{r} \varphi \text{ on} \\ C_{S} \smallsetminus \cup \Gamma_{s_{i}}. \text{ In particular } \wedge^{r} \varphi = (\alpha')^{-1} \circ \alpha_{\mathcal{G}} \text{ extends to an isomorphism } \wedge^{r} \varphi \colon \wedge^{r} \mathcal{V}(\rho_{*}\mathcal{G}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \wedge^{r} \mathcal{V}' \text{ on all of } C_{S}. \\ \text{If } \mathcal{S}l' \text{ is the } \text{SL}(\mathcal{V}_{0})\text{-torsor associated with } (\mathcal{V}', \alpha') \text{ then } \varphi \text{ induces an isomorphism } \varphi \colon \rho_{*}\mathcal{G}|_{C_{S} \smallsetminus \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_{i}}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \\ \mathcal{S}l'|_{C_{S} \smallsetminus \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_{i}}}. \end{array}$ 

 $\begin{aligned} &\mathcal{S}l'|_{C_S \smallsetminus \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_i}} \cdot \\ &\text{Note that for every } j \in \{1, \ldots, k\} \text{ the morphism } \rho_* \text{ yields a morphism } Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, \underline{I}} \to \mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G}, I_j, r}, \text{ sending the tuple } ((s_i)_{i \in I}, (\mathcal{G}_j)_j, (\tau_j)_j) \text{ to the tuple } ((s_i)_{i \in I_j}, \mathcal{G}_{j-1}, \mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G}_j), \alpha_{\mathcal{G}_j}, \mathcal{V}(\rho_*\tau_j)) \text{ where } \alpha_{\mathcal{G}_j} \colon \wedge^r \mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G}_j) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_S} \text{ is the canonical isomorphism induced from the fact that } \rho \text{ factors through } \mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0). \text{ The morphism } Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, \underline{I}} \to \mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G}, I_j, r} \text{ factors through the } j\text{-th component in } (3.1). \end{aligned}$ 

Let  $\underline{\omega} := (\omega_i)_{i \in I}$  be a tuple of coweights of  $\operatorname{SL}_r$  given as  $\omega_i : x \mapsto \operatorname{diag}(x^{\omega_{i,1}}, \ldots, x^{\omega_{i,r}})$  for integers  $\omega_{i,1} \geq \ldots \geq \omega_{i,r}$  with  $\omega_{i,1} + \ldots + \omega_{i,r} = 0$  for all *i*. (The inequality means that all  $\omega_i$  are dominant with respect to the Borel subgroup of upper triangular matrices.) Let  $\mathcal{G}r^{\underline{\omega}}_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}$  denote the substack of  $\mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}$  defined by the condition that the isomorphism  $\varphi$  is bounded by  $\underline{\omega}$ , that is satisfies

$$\bigwedge_{C_S}^{\ell} \varphi \left( \mathcal{V}(\rho_* \mathcal{G}) \right) \subset \left( \bigwedge_{C_S}^{\ell} \mathcal{V}' \right) \left( \sum_{i \in I} (-\omega_{i,r-\ell+1} - \ldots - \omega_{i,r}) \cdot \Gamma_{s_i} \right)$$
for all  $1 \leq \ell \leq r$  with equality for  $\ell = r$ 

$$(3.2)$$

where the notation  $(\wedge_{C_S}^{\ell} \mathcal{V}')(\sum_{i \in I} (-\omega_{i,r-\ell+1} - \ldots - \omega_{i,r}) \cdot \Gamma_{s_i})$  means that we allow poles of order  $-\omega_{i,r-\ell+1} - \ldots - \omega_{i,r}$  along the Cartier divisor  $\Gamma_{s_i}$  on  $C_S$ ; compare [HV11, Lemma 4.3]. Note that the condition for  $\ell = r$  is equivalent to the requirement that  $\wedge^r \varphi$  is an isomorphism on all of  $C_S$ , which in turn is equivalent

to the condition that  $\alpha_{\mathcal{G}} = \alpha' \circ \wedge^r \varphi$  for an isomorphism  $\alpha' \colon \wedge^r \mathcal{V}' \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_S}$ . By Cramer's rule (e.g. [Bou70, III.8.6, Formulas (21) and (22)]) condition (3.2) is equivalent to

Again the condition for  $\ell = r$  is equivalent to the condition that  $\alpha_{\mathcal{G}} = \alpha' \circ \wedge^r \varphi$  for an isomorphism  $\alpha' \colon \wedge^r \mathcal{V}' \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_S}$ .

**Proposition 3.7.** The relative affine Grassmannian  $\mathcal{G}r^{\underline{\omega}}_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}$  is relatively representable over  $C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  by a projective morphism of schemes.

Proof. We look at the fiber of  $\mathcal{G}r^{\underline{\omega}}_{\mathfrak{G},I,r} \to C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  over an S-valued point  $((s_i)_{i\in I},\mathcal{G})$  in  $(C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}))(S)$ . Then (3.2) and (3.3) imply that  $\mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G})(\sum_{i\in I}\omega_{i,1}\cdot\Gamma_{s_i})/\varphi^{-1}(\mathcal{V}')$  must be a quotient of the sheaf

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{V}(\rho_* \mathcal{G})(\sum_{i \in I} \omega_{i,1} \cdot \Gamma_{s_i}) / \mathcal{V}(\rho_* \mathcal{G})(\sum_{i \in I} \omega_{i,r} \cdot \Gamma_{s_i})$$

supported on the effective relative Cartier divisor  $X := \sum_{i \in I} (\omega_{i,1} - \omega_{i,r}) \cdot \Gamma_{s_i}$  inside  $C_S$ . Note that X is a finite flat S-scheme. From the case  $\ell = r$  in (3.2) and (3.3) we also obtain the isomorphism  $\alpha' := \alpha_{\mathcal{G}} \circ (\wedge^r \varphi)^{-1} \colon \wedge^r \mathcal{V}' \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{C_S}$ . Therefore  $\mathcal{G}r^{\underline{\omega}}_{\mathfrak{G},I,r} \times_{(C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}))} S$  is represented by a closed subscheme of Grothendieck's Quot-scheme  $\operatorname{Quot}_{\mathcal{F}/X/S}^{\Phi}$ , see [FGA, n°221, Théorème 3.1] or [AK80, Theorem 2.6], for constant Hilbert polynomial  $\Phi = r \cdot \sum_{i \in I} \omega_{i,1}$ ; compare [HH13, p. 5].

**Definition 3.8.** The stack  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},I}^{\omega}$  is defined by the cartesian diagram

**Proposition 3.9.** Let  $\rho: \mathfrak{G} \to \mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$  be a faithful representation as above with quasi-affine (resp. affine) quotient  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)/\mathfrak{G}$ . Then the morphism  $\operatorname{Hecke}_{\mathfrak{G},(I)} \to \mathcal{Gr}_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}$  is represented by a locally closed and quasicompact (resp. a closed) immersion. In particular, the morphism of stacks  $\operatorname{Hecke}_{\mathfrak{G},I}^{\underline{\omega}} \to C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$ sending  $((s_i)_{i\in I}, (\mathcal{G}_j)_{j=0,\ldots,k}, (\tau_j)_{j=1,\ldots,k})$  to  $((s_i)_{i\in I}, \mathcal{G}_0)$  is relatively representable by a morphism of schemes which is quasi-compact and quasi-projective, and even projective if there is a representation  $\rho$  with affine quotient  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)/\mathfrak{G}$ .

*Proof.* Note that for any  $SL(\mathcal{V}_0)$ -torsor  $\mathcal{S}l$  over a C-scheme U there is an isomorphism of stacks

$$[C/\mathfrak{G}] \times_{\rho_*, [C/\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)], \mathcal{S}l} U \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{S}l/\mathfrak{G}$$

where  $[C/\mathfrak{G}]$  denotes the stack classifying  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsors over C-schemes. This isomorphism was already used in diagram (2.2) for  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  instead of  $\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$ . It is given as follows. Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsor over a U-scheme Tand let  $\widetilde{\varphi} \colon \rho_* \mathcal{G} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{S}l_T$  be an isomorphism of  $\operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$ -torsors over T. We choose an *fppf*-covering  $T' \to T$ and a trivialization  $\alpha \colon \mathfrak{G}_{T'} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}_{T'}$ . We consider the induced trivialization  $\rho_* \alpha \colon \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)_{T'} \xrightarrow{\sim} \rho_* \mathcal{G}_{T'}$  and let  $1_{T'} \in \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)(T')$  be the identity section. Then the section  $\overline{\widetilde{\varphi}_{T'}} \circ \rho_* \alpha(1_{T'}) \in (\mathcal{S}l/\mathfrak{G})(T')$  descends to a section in  $(\mathcal{S}l/\mathfrak{G})(T)$  which is independent of our choices.

We now consider a morphism  $S \to \mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}$  given by a tuple  $((s_i)_{i\in I}, \mathcal{G}, \mathcal{V}', \alpha', \varphi)$  over a scheme S. We let  $\mathcal{S}l'$  be the  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$ -torsor over  $C_S$  associated with the pair  $(\mathcal{V}', \alpha')$  by Remark 3.5, and we let  $\tilde{\varphi}: \rho_*\mathcal{G}|_{C_S \smallsetminus \cup \Gamma_{s_i}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{S}l'|_{C_S \sqcup \cup \Gamma_{s_i}}$  be the isomorphism induced by  $\varphi$  on  $C_S \smallsetminus \cup_{i\in I}\Gamma_{s_i}$ . By the above, the pair  $(\mathcal{G}, \tilde{\varphi})$  defines a section  $x \in (\mathcal{S}l'/\mathfrak{G})(C_S \smallsetminus \cup_{i\in I}\Gamma_{s_i})$ . Since  $\mathcal{S}l'$  is isomorphic to  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$  fppf-locally on  $C_S$  and  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)/\mathfrak{G}$  is (quasi-)affine over  $C_S$ , also  $\mathcal{S}l'/\mathfrak{G}$  is (quasi-)affine over  $C_S$  by [EGA, IV<sub>2</sub>, Proposition 2.7.1]. So by Lemma 3.10 below there exists a (locally) closed (and quasi-compact) immersion  $S' \hookrightarrow S$  such that x extends over S' to a section  $x' \in (\mathcal{S}l'/\mathfrak{G})(C_{S'})$ . Again the section x' corresponds to a  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsor  $\mathcal{G}'$  over  $C_{S'}$  and

an isomorphism  $\psi: \rho_* \mathcal{G}' \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{S}l'$  of  $\mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$ -torsors over  $C_{S'}$ . The equality of sections  $x|_{C_{S'} \cup \Gamma_{s_i}} = x'|_{C_{S'} \cup \Gamma_{s_i}}$ induces an isomorphism  $\tau: \mathcal{G}|_{C_{S'} \cup \Gamma_{s_i}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}'|_{C_{S'} \cup \Gamma_{s_i}}$  with  $\rho_* \tau = \psi^{-1} \widetilde{\varphi}$ . Therefore S' represents the fiber product  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},(I)} \times_{\mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}} S$ . This implies that the morphism  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},(I)} \to \mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G},I,r}$  is represented by a (locally) closed (quasi-compact) immersion.

Finally, Proposition 3.7 implies that  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},(I_j)}^{\omega}$  is (quasi-)projective over  $C^{I_j} \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  for all  $j = 1, \ldots, k$ . So the (quasi-)projectivity of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},n}^{\omega} \to C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  follows from the fact that

$$Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \xrightarrow{\sim} Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},(I_1)}^{\underline{\omega}} \underset{pr_1,\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}),pr_0}{\times} \cdots \underset{pr_1,\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}),pr_0}{\times} Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},(I_k)}^{\underline{\omega}}$$
(3.4)

under the isomorphism (3.1).

**Lemma 3.10.** Let Y be a (quasi-)affine scheme over  $C_S$ . Let D be an effective relative Cartier divisor on  $C_S$  over S and set  $U := C_S \setminus D$ . Let  $x \colon U \to Y$  be a section. Then there is a (locally) closed (quasi-compact) immersion  $S' \hookrightarrow S$  such that for any S-scheme T the section  $x_T \colon U \times_S T \to Y \times_S T$  extends uniquely to a section  $x'_T \colon C_T \to Y \times_S T$  if and only if the structure morphism  $T \to S$  factors through S'.

Proof. We first assume that Y is affine over  $C_S$ . By the uniqueness the question is local on S. So we can assume that S and T are affine and that there is an affine open subset  $\text{Spec } A \subset C_S$  containing D. Then  $Y \times_{C_S} \text{Spec } A$  and  $Y \times_{C_S} \text{Spec } A \times_S T$  are affine, say of the form Spec B and  $\text{Spec } B_T$ , respectively. Let  $\mathcal{I} \subset A$ be the invertible ideal defining D, which is of finite presentation by [EGA, I<sub>new</sub>, Corollaire 1.4.3]. Then the section x corresponds to an A-morphism  $x^* \colon B \to \Gamma(\text{Spec } A \setminus D, \mathcal{O}_{C_S})$  by [EGA, I, Proposition 2.2.4]. For each element  $b \in B$  there is a positive integer  $m_b$  such that  $\mathcal{J}_b \coloneqq x^*(b) \cdot \mathcal{I}^{m_b} \subset A$  by [EGA, I, Théorème 1.4.1]. The section  $x_T$  extends uniquely to a section  $x'_T \colon C_T \to Y \times_S T$  if and only if  $x^*(B_T) \subset$  $A \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T \subset \Gamma(\text{Spec } A \setminus D, \mathcal{O}_{C_S}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T$ . Since  $\mathcal{I}$  is an invertible ideal and  $B_T = B \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T$ , this is the case if and only if  $\mathcal{J}_b \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T \subset \mathcal{I}^{m_b} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T$  for all  $b \in B$ , that is, if and only if the image of  $\mathcal{J}_b \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T$ in  $(A/\mathcal{I}^{m_b}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T$  is zero for all  $b \in B$ . Now  $A/\mathcal{I}^{m_b}$  is the structure sheaf of the relative Cartier divisor  $m_b \cdot D$ . Since the scheme  $m_b \cdot D$  is finite flat and of finite presentation over S the  $\mathcal{O}_S$ -module  $A/\mathcal{I}^{m_b}$  is a closed subscheme  $S'_b \hookrightarrow S$  such that the image of  $\mathcal{J}_b \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T$  in  $(A/\mathcal{I}^{m_b}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_S} \mathcal{O}_T$  is zero if and only if the structure morphism  $T \to S$  factors through  $S'_b$ . Taking S' as the scheme theoretic intersection of the  $S'_b$  for all  $b \in B$  proves the lemma when Y is affine over  $C_S$ .

If Y is quasi-affine let  $\pi: Y \to C_S$  be the structure morphism and set  $\overline{Y} := \underline{\operatorname{Spec}}_{C_S} \pi_* \mathcal{O}_Y$ . Then  $Y \hookrightarrow \overline{Y}$  is a quasi-compact open subscheme by [EGA, II, Proposition 5.1.2(b)] and hence the complement  $\overline{Y} \smallsetminus Y$  is a finitely presented closed subscheme of  $\overline{Y}$ . By the above there is a closed subscheme S' of S over which the section  $x \in Y(U)$  extends uniquely to a section  $x' \in \overline{Y}(C_{S'})$ , because  $\overline{Y}$  is affine over  $C_S$ . The preimage  $Z := (\overline{Y} \smallsetminus Y) \times_{\overline{Y}, x'} C_{S'}$  is a finitely presented closed subscheme of  $C_{S'}$  and its image in S' is closed and of finite presentation. The latter can be seen as follows. Since  $C_{S'}$  and Z are of finite presentation over S' we may compute the image of Z in S' by reducing to the case that S' is noetherian, see [EGA, IV<sub>3</sub>, Proposition 8.9.1], and then every closed subscheme of S' is of finite presentation. Let S'' be the complement of this image. Then  $S'' \hookrightarrow S'$  is a quasi-compact open immersion and for any S'-scheme T the structure morphism  $T \to S'$  factors through S'' if and only if the section  $x'_T : C_T \to \overline{Y} \times_S T$  factors through  $Y \times_S T$ . In other words, S'' represents the question whether x extends uniquely to a section  $x'' \in Y(C_S)$ .

The criterion for  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\omega}$  to be projective over  $C^{I} \times_{\mathbb{F}_{q}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  given in Proposition 3.9 is only sufficient. To give a necessary and sufficient criterion we recall the following

**Definition 3.11.** A smooth affine group scheme  $\mathfrak{G}$  over C is called a *parahoric* (*Bruhat-Tits*) group scheme if

- (a) all geometric fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  are connected and the generic fiber of  $\mathfrak{G}$  is reductive over  $\mathbb{F}_q(C)$ ,
- (b) for any ramification point  $\nu$  of  $\mathfrak{G}$  (i.e. those points  $\nu$  of C, for which the fiber above  $\nu$  is not reductive) the group scheme  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu} := \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} A_{\nu}$  is a parahoric group scheme over  $A_{\nu}$ , as defined by Bruhat and Tits [BT84, Définition 5.2.6]; see also [HR03].

Note that by [BT84, §§ 4.6 and 5.1.9] every connected reductive group over Q has (in general many) integral models over C which are parahoric group schemes.

**Proposition 3.12.** The group scheme  $\mathfrak{G}$  is parahoric if and only if the representable morphism of stacks  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \to C^{I} \times_{\mathbb{F}_{q}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  sending  $((s_{i})_{i\in I}, (\mathcal{G}_{j})_{j=0,\ldots,k}, (\tau_{j})_{j=1,\ldots,k})$  to  $((s_{i})_{i\in I}, \mathcal{G}_{0})$  is projective.

Proof. To prove that the morphism is projective it suffices by Proposition 3.9 to show that it is proper. For this we use the valuative criterion for properness [LM00, Théorème 7.10]. So let R be a discrete valuation ring with fraction field K. Let  $((s_i)_i, \mathcal{G}_0)$  be an R-valued point of  $C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  and let  $((s_i)_i, (\mathcal{G}_j)_j, (\tau_j)_j)$ be a K-valued point of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\omega}$  mapping to  $((s_i)_i, \mathcal{G}_0)$ . We must extend this K-valued point to an R-valued point. By looking at the decomposition (3.4) it suffices to treat the case with k = 1 and  $I = I_1 = \{1, \ldots, n\}$ . If  $s_i = s_{i'}$  for some  $i, i' \in I$  we can replace I by  $I \smallsetminus \{i'\}$  and  $\omega_i$  by  $\omega_i + \omega_{i'}$ . In this way we can assume that all  $s_i \in C(R)$  are pairwise different. Since C is separated over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  this implies that all the induced  $s_{i,K} \in C(K)$ are pairwise different. We now consider  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}'}^{\omega}$  with  $I' = I = \{1, \ldots, n\}$  and  $I'_j = \{j\}$  for  $j = 1, \ldots, n$ and the morphism of schemes

$$\begin{aligned} Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}'}^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{C^{I}\times_{\mathbb{F}_{q}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})} \operatorname{Spec} R &\longrightarrow Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},(I)}^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{C^{I}\times_{\mathbb{F}_{q}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})} \operatorname{Spec} R \\ & \left((s_{i})_{i}, (\mathcal{G}_{j})_{j=0,\dots,n}, (\tau_{j})_{j=1,\dots,n}\right) &\longmapsto \left((s_{i})_{i}, (\mathcal{G}_{0},\mathcal{G}_{n}), \tau := \tau_{n} \circ \ldots \circ \tau_{1}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Since all  $s_{i,K} \in C(K)$  are pairwise different, our K-valued point  $(\mathcal{G}_0, \mathcal{G}_n, \tau)$  of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, (I)}^{\omega}$  lifts to a unique K-valued point of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, I'}^{\omega}$  by letting  $\mathcal{G}_j$  be the  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundle that coincides with  $\mathcal{G}_0$  on  $C_K \setminus \bigcup_{i \leq j} \Gamma_{s_{i,K}}$ and with  $\mathcal{G}_n$  on  $C_K \setminus \bigcup_{i > j} \Gamma_{s_{i,K}}$ . To prove the properness of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, (I)}^{\omega}$  it therefore suffices to prove the properness of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, I'}^{\omega}$ , and by looking at the decomposition (3.4) again, it suffices to prove the properness of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, (I'_j)}^{\omega}$  which has only one leg. By [AH16, Proposition 2.0.9] (respectively [Var04, Lemma 4.1] for constant split reductive  $\mathfrak{G}$ ) the base change  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G}, (I'_j)}^{\omega} \times_{C \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})}$  Spec R is isomorphic to the fiber over  $s_j \in C(R)$  of the BD-Grassmannian  $\mathcal{Gr}(\mathfrak{G}, C)$  from [Ric13, Definition 1.4]. The latter is proper over C by [Ric13, Theorem 1.18] if  $\mathfrak{G}$  is parahoric.

Conversely, if the morphism of stacks is projective we fix a point  $x \in C(L)$  for  $L = \mathbb{F}_q^{\text{alg}}$ , and we consider the fiber of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\omega}$  over the *L*-valued point  $((s_i)_i, \mathfrak{G}_{C_L})$  of  $C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  where all the  $s_i$  are equal to x and  $\mathfrak{G}_{C_L}$  is the trivial  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundle. Then  $(\mathcal{G}_0 = \ldots = \mathcal{G}_{k-1} = \mathfrak{G}_{C_L}, \tau_1 = \ldots = \tau_{k-1} = \text{id})$  is a closed *L*-valued point of the first k - 1 factors of the decomposition (3.4). It defines a closed subscheme isomorphic to the fiber of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},(I_k)}^{\omega}$  over  $((s_i)_i, \mathfrak{G}_{C_L})$ . Therefore the latter is proper over Spec *L*. The limit of this fiber for varying  $\underline{\omega}$  is ind-proper and equals the fiber of the BD-Grassmannian  $\mathcal{Gr}(\mathfrak{G}, C)$  over x. It now follows from [Ric13, Theorem 1.18] that  $\mathfrak{G}$  is parahoric.

**Definition 3.13.** We denote by  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  the pull back of  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}$  under the morphism of stacks  $\nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \to Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}$ . We also denote by  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G})$  the pull back of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  under the (forgetful) morphism  $\nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G}) \to \nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ .

We want to prove that the stack  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^1_D(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is an ind-algebraic stack. We do not intend to give a general treatment of ind-algebraic stacks here. We just make the following tentative

### **Definition 3.14.** Let T be a scheme.

- (a) By an *inductive system of Deligne-Mumford stacks over* T we mean an inductive system  $(\mathcal{C}_a, i_{ab})$ indexed by a countable directed set A, such that each  $\mathcal{C}_a$  is a Deligne-Mumford stack over T and  $i_{ab}: \mathcal{C}_a \hookrightarrow \mathcal{C}_b$  is a closed immersion of stacks for all  $a \leq b$  in A.
- (b) A stack  $\mathcal{C}$  over T is an *ind-DM-stack over* T (or *ind-algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack over* T) if there is an inductive system of Deligne-Mumford stacks  $(\mathcal{C}_a, i_{ab})$  over T together with morphisms  $j_a : \mathcal{C}_a \to \mathcal{C}$ satisfying  $j_b \circ i_{ab} = j_a$  for all  $a \leq b$ , such that for all quasi-compact T-schemes S and all objects  $c \in \mathcal{C}(S)$  there is an  $a \in A$ , an object  $c_a \in \mathcal{C}_a(S)$  and an isomorphism  $j_a(c_a) \cong c$  in  $\mathcal{C}$ . In this case we say that  $\mathcal{C}$  is the inductive limit of  $(\mathcal{C}_a, i_{ab})$  and we write  $\mathcal{C} = \lim_{a \to c} \mathcal{C}_a$ .

(c) If in (b) all  $C_a$  are locally of finite type (resp. separated) over T we say that C is locally of ind-finite type (resp. ind-separated) over T.

**Theorem 3.15.** Let  $\mathfrak{G}$  be a flat affine group scheme of finite type over the curve C and let D be a proper closed subscheme of C. Then the stack  $\nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is a Deligne-Mumford stack locally of finite type and separated over  $(C \setminus D)^{I}$ . It is relatively representable over  $(C \setminus D)^{I} \times_{\mathbb{F}_{q}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})$  by a separated morphism of finite type of algebraic spaces. In particular  $\nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C, \mathfrak{G}) = \lim_{\underline{\longrightarrow}} \nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is an ind-DM-stack over  $(C \setminus D)^{I}$  which is ind-separated and locally of ind-finite type. The forgetful morphism  $F: \nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C, \mathfrak{G}) \to \nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^{I}} (C \setminus D)^{I}$  is relatively representable by an affine étale morphism of schemes and above its image it is a torsor under the finite group  $\mathfrak{G}(D)$ . If  $\mathfrak{G} \times_{C} D \to D$  is smooth, then Fis finite. If the fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  over the points in D are smooth and connected, then F is surjective.

*Remark.* If the fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  over the points in D are not smooth and connected, F may fail to be surjective; see Example 3.18.

Proof of Theorem 3.15. We first show that the morphism

$$F: \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C, \mathfrak{G}) \longrightarrow \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^{I}} (C \smallsetminus D)^{I}$$

is relatively representable by an affine étale morphism of schemes, which is in addition finite if  $\mathfrak{G} \times_C D \to D$ is smooth. Let S be a scheme and consider a morphism  $S \to \nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^I} (C \setminus D)^I$  given by a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $((s_i)_{i \in I}, (\mathcal{G}_j)_j, (\tau_j)_j)$ . For an S-scheme T the T-valued points of the fiber product  $\nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{\nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})} S$  equals the set of isomorphisms of  $\mathfrak{G}$ -torsors  $(\psi_j : \mathcal{G}_j \times_{C_S} D_T \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_T)_j$ satisfying  $\psi_j \circ \tau_j|_{D_T} = \psi_{j-1}$  for  $j = 1, \ldots, k$  and  $\psi_0 \circ \tau_0|_{D_T} = \sigma^*(\psi_k)$ . Since the characteristic morphism  $S \to C^I$  factors through  $(C \setminus D)^I$ , the isomorphism  $\tau := \tau_k \circ \ldots \circ \tau_0$  induces an isomorphism  $\tau|_{D_S} : \sigma^*(\mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_S) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_S$ . In particular  $\psi_k \circ \tau|_{D_T} = \sigma^*\psi_k$  and the other  $\psi_j$  are uniquely determined by  $\psi_k$ . Let  $\pi_S : D_S \to S$  be the structure morphism. Then  $\psi_k$  is a section over T of the the sheaf  $Y := \pi_{S*} \underline{Isom}(\mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_S, \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_S)$ , which is representable by an affine scheme of finite presentation over S by [Beh91, Corollary 4.4.2]. The condition  $\psi_k \circ \tau|_{D_T} = \sigma^*\psi_k$ , and thus the fiber product  $\nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{\nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})} S$  is representable by the scheme equi( $\mathrm{id}_Y \circ \tau, \sigma_Y : Y \rightrightarrows Y$ ), see Definition 3.2, which is a closed subscheme of finite presentation over S. This shows that F is relatively representable by an affine morphism of schemes of finite presentations.

To show that F is étale let T be an affine S-scheme and let  $j: \overline{T} \hookrightarrow T$  be a closed subscheme defined by an ideal J with  $J^2 = (0)$ . Then the morphism  $\sigma_T$  factors through  $j: \overline{T} \to T$  as

$$\sigma_T = j \circ \sigma' \colon T \xrightarrow{\sigma'} \bar{T} \xrightarrow{j} T, \qquad (3.5)$$

where  $\sigma'$  is the identity on the underlying topological space  $|\bar{T}| = |T|$  and on the structure sheaf this factorization is given by

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathcal{O}_T & \stackrel{j^*}{\longrightarrow} & \mathcal{O}_{\bar{T}} & \stackrel{\sigma'^*}{\longrightarrow} & \mathcal{O}_T \\ b & \mapsto & b \operatorname{mod} J & \mapsto & b^q \, . \end{array}$$

Note that  $\sigma_{\bar{T}} = \sigma' \circ j : \bar{T} \to \bar{T}$ . Any  $\bar{\psi}_k$  defined over  $\bar{T}$  with  $\bar{\psi}_k \circ \tau|_{D_{\bar{T}}} = \sigma^* \bar{\psi}_k$  lifts uniquely to  $\psi_k := \sigma'^* \bar{\psi}_k \circ \tau|_{D_T}^{-1}$  with  $j^* \psi_k = j^* \sigma'^* \bar{\psi}_k \circ j^* \tau|_{D_T}^{-1} = \sigma_{\bar{T}}^* \bar{\psi}_k \circ \tau|_{D_{\bar{T}}}^{-1} = \bar{\psi}_k$  and  $\psi_k \circ \tau|_{D_T} = \sigma'^* \bar{\psi}_k = \sigma'^* j^* \psi_k = \sigma^* \psi_k$ . This shows that F is étale, and hence faithfully flat over its image.

If  $\mathfrak{G}_D := \mathfrak{G} \times_C D \to D$  is smooth we show that  $\nabla_I \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{\nabla_I \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})} S$  is finite over S. By [EGA, IV<sub>2</sub>, Proposition 2.7.1] this may be checked over an étale covering  $\widetilde{S} \to S$ . By *fpqc*-descent [EGA, IV<sub>4</sub>, Corollaire 17.7.3] the scheme  $\mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_S$  is smooth over  $D_S$  and the Weil restriction  $\operatorname{Res}_{D_S/S}(\mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_S)$  is a smooth S-scheme by [BLR90, § 7.6, Theorem 4 and Proposition 5]. Therefore, there exists an étale covering  $\widetilde{S} \to S$  and a section in  $\operatorname{Res}_{D_S/S}(\mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_S)(\widetilde{S}) = (\mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_S)(D_{\widetilde{S}})$ . This section yields a trivialization  $\alpha \colon \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_{\widetilde{S}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}_k \times_{C_S} D_{\widetilde{S}}$ . The Weil restriction  $\operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_q} \mathfrak{G}_D$  is a smooth affine group scheme over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  by [BLR90, § 7.6, Theorem 4 and Proposition 5]. Therefore, the morphism  $-\operatorname{id} + \operatorname{Frob}_q \colon \operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_q} \mathfrak{G}_D \to \mathbb{F}_q$ .

 $\operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_q} \mathfrak{G}_D$  given by  $g \mapsto g^{-1} \cdot \sigma(g)$  is finite étale. The composition  $\alpha^{-1} \circ \tau|_{D_{\widetilde{S}}} \circ \sigma^* \alpha$  equals multiplication with an element  $\widetilde{g} \in \mathfrak{G}(D_{\widetilde{S}}) = (\operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_q} \mathfrak{G}_D)(\widetilde{S})$ . There is an isomorphism

$$\begin{split} \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}_{D}(C,\mathfrak{G})\times_{\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})}\widetilde{S} & \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_{q}}\mathfrak{G}_{D} & \times & \widetilde{S} \\ & -\operatorname{id} + \operatorname{Frob}_{q}, \operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_{q}}\mathfrak{G}_{D} \\ \psi_{k} \text{ with } \psi_{k} \circ \tau|_{D_{\widetilde{S}}} = \sigma^{*}\psi_{k} \longmapsto g := \psi_{k} \circ \alpha \text{ with } g^{-1}\sigma^{*}g = \widetilde{g} \end{split}$$

This proves that F is finite.

If in addition the fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  over the points of D are connected (and smooth), the Weil restriction  $\operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_q} \mathfrak{G}_D$  is connected by [CGP10, Proposition A.5.9]. Then Lang's Theorem [Lan56, Corollary on p. 557] for  $\operatorname{Res}_{D/\mathbb{F}_q} \mathfrak{G}_D$  shows that  $-\operatorname{id} + \operatorname{Frob}_q$  is surjective, and hence F is surjective.

We show that  $F: \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G}) \to \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^{I}} (C \smallsetminus D)^{I}$  is a torsor over its image under the finite group  $\mathfrak{G}(D)$ , which we consider as a finite étale group scheme  $\underline{\mathfrak{G}(D)}$  over  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_{q}$ . Indeed,  $g \in \mathfrak{G}(D)$  acts on  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  by sending  $\psi_{j}$  to  $g \circ \psi_{j}$ . Here we observe that g is invariant under  $\sigma$ , and hence  $\sigma^{*}(g \circ \psi_{k}) = g \circ \sigma^{*}\psi_{k}$ . The product  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) \times_{\nabla_{\underline{I}}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  classifies data  $((s_{i})_{i\in I}, (\mathcal{G}_{j})_{j}, (\tau_{j})_{j}, (\psi_{j})_{j}, (\psi_{j})_{j})$  over  $\mathbb{F}_{q}$ -schemes S where  $(\psi_{j})_{j}$  and  $(\psi_{j}')_{j}$  are two D-level structures on the global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $((s_{i})_{i\in I}, (\mathcal{G}_{j})_{j}, (\tau_{j})_{j}, (\psi_{j})_{j})$ . This means that  $\psi_{j}, \psi_{j}': \mathcal{G}_{j} \times_{C_{S}} D_{S} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{G} \times_{C} D_{S}$  are isomorphisms of torsors with  $\psi_{j} \circ \tau_{j}|_{D_{S}} = \psi_{j-1}$  for  $j = 1, \ldots, k$  and  $\psi_{0} \circ \tau_{0}|_{D_{S}} = \sigma^{*}(\psi_{k})$  and similarly for  $\psi_{j}'$ . In particular,  $\psi_{k}'\psi_{k}^{-1}$  is an automorphism of  $\mathfrak{G} \times_{C} D_{S}$  given by left translation with an element  $g \in \mathfrak{G}(D_{S})$ . Since  $\psi_{k}'\psi_{k}^{-1} = \ldots = \psi_{0}'\psi_{0}^{-1} = \sigma^{*}(\psi_{k}'\psi_{k}^{-1})$  we have  $g = \sigma^{*}(g) \in \underline{\mathfrak{G}(D)}(S)$ . This shows that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) \times_{\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) \cong \underline{\mathfrak{G}(D)} \times_{\mathbb{F}_{q}} \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  and  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) \to \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^{I}} (C \smallsetminus D)^{I}$  is a  $\mathfrak{G}(D)$ -torsor over its image. To prove that the stack  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\mathfrak{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is an Artin stack locally of finite type over  $C^{I}$  we observe that

To prove that the stack  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\mathscr{I}}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is an Artin stack locally of finite type over  $C^I$  we observe that its defining morphism  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\mathscr{U}}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \to Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\underline{\mathscr{U}}}$  is representable, separated and of finite type, because it arises by base change from the diagonal morphism  $\Delta_{\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})/\mathbb{F}_q} : \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \to \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$ . The latter is representable, separated and of finite type by [LM00, Lemma 4.2], because  $\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is algebraic (Theorem 2.5). Note that in general  $\Delta_{\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})/\mathbb{F}_q}$ , and hence also  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\mathscr{U}}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \to Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\underline{\mathscr{U}}}$ is not a closed immersion, and not even proper. Since  $Hecke_{\mathfrak{G},\underline{I}}^{\underline{\mathscr{U}}}$  is quasi-projective and quasi-compact over  $C^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  by Proposition 3.9, it follows that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\mathscr{U}}}\mathscr{H}^1_D(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is relatively representable over  $(C \setminus D)^I \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  by a separated morphism of finite type of algebraic spaces. In particular it is an Artin stack locally of finite type over  $(C \setminus D)^I$ .

We prove that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is Deligne-Mumford and separated over  $C^I$ . This means that the diagonal morphism  $\Delta: \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \longrightarrow \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^I} \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is unramified and proper; see [LM00, Théorème 8.1 and Définition 7.6]. By the algebraicity of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  over  $C^I$  the diagonal  $\Delta$  is already relatively representable by algebraic spaces, separated and of finite type; see [LM00, Lemme 4.2]. Consider an S-valued point of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^I} \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  given by two global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}'$  over a  $C^I$ -scheme S. The base change of  $\Delta$  to S is represented by the algebraic space  $\underline{Isom}_S(\underline{\mathcal{G}},\underline{\mathcal{G}}')$ . Being unramified means that whenever S is affine and  $j: \overline{S} \hookrightarrow S$  is a closed subscheme defined by an ideal J with  $J^2 = (0)$ , then every isomorphism  $\overline{f}$  between  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\overline{S}}$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}'_{\overline{S}}$  over  $\overline{S}$  comes from at most one isomorphism f between  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}'_{\overline{S}}$  over S. Such an isomorphism is a tuple  $f = (f_0, \ldots, f_k)$  of isomorphisms f, f' over S with  $j^*f = \overline{f} = j^*f'$ . Since  $J^2 = (0)$  the morphism  $\sigma_S$  factors through  $j: \overline{S} \to S$  as  $\sigma_S = j \circ \sigma'$  like in (3.5). From the diagram

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathcal{G}_k|_{C_S \smallsetminus \cup \Gamma_{s_i}} & \xrightarrow{f_k} & \mathcal{G}'_k|_{C_S \smallsetminus \cup \Gamma_{s_i}} \\ \tau_k \circ \ldots \circ \tau_0 \uparrow \cong & \tau'_k \circ \ldots \circ \tau'_0 \uparrow \cong \\ \sigma_S^* \mathcal{G}_k|_{C_S \smallsetminus \cup \Gamma_{s_i}} & \xrightarrow{\sigma'^*(j^*f_k)} & \sigma_S^* \mathcal{G}'_k|_{C_S \smallsetminus \cup \Gamma_{s_i}} \end{array}$$

we obtain that  $f_k$  and  $f'_k$  coincide on  $C_S \setminus \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_i}$  and likewise  $f_j = (\tau'_k \circ \ldots \circ \tau'_{j+1})^{-1} \circ f_k \circ \tau_k \circ \ldots \circ \tau_{j+1}$ and  $f'_j$  coincide on  $C_S \setminus \bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_i}$  for all j. Since  $\mathcal{G}'_j$  is separated over  $C_S$  and  $\bigcup_{i \in I} \Gamma_{s_i}$  is a Cartier divisor on  $C_S$  we have  $f_j = f'_j$  for all j on all of  $C_S$  by [Bre19, Lemma 3.11]. This shows that the diagonal  $\Delta$  is unramified and  $\nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{I} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is Deligne-Mumford.

To prove that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is separated over  $C^I$  we choose a representation  $\rho : \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  as in Proposition 2.2(a) such that the pair  $(\mathfrak{G}, \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V}))$  satisfies (2.1), and consider the commutative diagram

The vertical morphisms and the lower horizontal morphism are separated by what we have proved above and by Theorem 2.6. By [LM00, Remarque 7.8.1(3)] also the upper horizontal morphism is separated, and it suffices to prove the statement for  $\mathfrak{G} = \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ . We use the equivalence  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V})) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Vect}^r_C$  from Remark 2.8 under which  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  corresponds to  $(M_j, \tau_j)_{j=0,\dots,k}$  consisting of locally free sheaves  $M_j$  of rank r on  $C_S$  and isomorphisms  $\tau_j: M_{j-1} \xrightarrow{\sim} M_j$  on  $C_S \setminus \bigcup_{i \in I_j} \Gamma_{s_i}$  for all  $j = 1, \ldots, k$  and an isomorphism  $\tau_0: \sigma^* M_k \xrightarrow{\sim} M_0$  on  $C_S$ . Similarly  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}'$  corresponds to  $(M'_j, \tau'_j)_j$ . We now use the valuative criterion for properness [LM00, Théorème 7.10] to show that  $\underline{\text{Isom}}_{S}((M_{j},\tau_{j})_{j},(M_{j}',\tau_{j}')_{j})$  is proper over S. We may assume that S is the spectrum of a discrete valuation ring R with fraction field K, uniformizer  $\pi$ , and residue field k. Let  $f_j: M_j \otimes_R K \xrightarrow{\sim} M'_j \otimes_R K$  with  $\tau'_j \circ f_{j-1} = f_j \circ \tau_j$  for all j and  $\tau'_0 \circ \sigma^* f_k = f_0 \circ \tau_0$  be isomorphisms over  $C_K$ . We view  $f_j$  and its inverse as sections over  $C_K$  of the locally free sheaves  $M'_j \otimes M'_j$ and  $M_j \otimes (M'_j)^{\vee}$ . We have to show that both extend uniquely to  $C_R$ . The local ring  $\mathcal{O}_{C_R,\eta}$  at the generic point  $\eta$  of the special fiber  $C_k$  is a discrete valuation ring with uniformizer  $\pi$ . It suffices to extend  $f_j$  to  $\mathcal{O}_{C_R,\eta}$ , because then  $f_j$  is defined on an open set whose complement has codimension 2, and therefore  $f_j$ extends to all of  $C_R$  by [Eis95, Discussion after Corollary 11.4]. To extend  $f_k$  to  $\mathcal{O}_{C_R,\eta}$  we choose bases of  $M_{k,\eta}$  and  $M'_{k,\eta}$  and write  $f_k = \pi^m \tilde{f}_k$  with an  $r \times r$  matrix  $\tilde{f}_k \in (\mathcal{O}_{C_R,\eta})^{r \times r} \setminus (\pi \mathcal{O}_{C_R,\eta})^{r \times r}$ . Now the equation  $\pi^m \tilde{f}_k \tau_k \dots \tau_0 = \tau'_k \dots \tau'_0 \sigma^* f_k = \pi^{qm} \tau'_k \dots \tau'_0 \sigma^* \tilde{f}_k$  shows that m must be zero, because all  $\tau_j$  and  $\tau'_j$  belong to  $\operatorname{GL}_r(\mathcal{O}_{C_R,\eta})$ . Therefore  $f_k$  and with it all  $f_j$  extend uniquely to  $C_R$  and this proves that  $\nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is separated over  $C^{I}$ .

To prove that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is an ind-DM-stack, we consider the countable set of tuples  $\underline{\omega} = (\omega_i)_{i \in I}$  of coweights of  $\operatorname{SL}_r$  which are dominant with respect to the Borel subgroup of upper triangular matrices. We make this set into a directed set by equipping it with the partial order  $\underline{\omega} \leq \underline{\omega}'$  whenever  $\omega_i \leq \omega_i'$  for all i in the Bruhat order, that is  $\omega_i' - \omega_i$  is a positive linear combination of positive coroots of  $\operatorname{SL}_r$ . When  $\underline{\omega}$  runs through this directed set, the  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  form an inductive system of algebraic stacks which are separated and locally of finite type over  $(C \smallsetminus D)^I$ . Indeed, we have to show that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \to \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}'}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is a closed immersion for  $\underline{\omega} \leq \underline{\omega}'$ . This follows from the fact that condition (3.2) for  $\underline{\omega}$  on  $\mathcal{Gr}_{\mathfrak{G},I_j,r}^{\underline{\omega}'}$  is equivalent to the vanishing of the image of  $\bigwedge_{C_s}^\ell \varphi(\mathcal{V}(\rho_*\mathcal{G}))$  inside the finite locally free sheaf

$$\left(\bigwedge_{C_S}^{\ell} \mathcal{V}'\right) \left(\sum_{i \in I_j} (-\omega'_{i,r-\ell+1} - \ldots - \omega'_{i,r}) \cdot \Gamma_{s_i}\right) / \left(\bigwedge_{C_S}^{\ell} \mathcal{V}'\right) \left(\sum_{i \in I_j} (-\omega_{i,r-\ell+1} - \ldots - \omega_{i,r}) \cdot \Gamma_{s_i}\right)$$

on  $\mathcal{G}r^{\underline{\omega}'}_{\mathfrak{G},I_j,r}$ . Therefore condition (3.2) defines a closed immersion  $\mathcal{G}r^{\underline{\omega}}_{\mathfrak{G},I_j,r} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{G}r^{\underline{\omega}'}_{\mathfrak{G},I_j,r}$  by [EGA,  $I_{\text{new}}$ , Lemma 9.7.9.1] for all j. Therefore, its base change  $\nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^1_D(C,\mathfrak{G}) \to \nabla^{\underline{\omega}'}_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^1_D(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is a closed immersion.

We prove that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G}) = \lim_{\longrightarrow} \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$ . For this purpose let  $((s_{i})_{i}, (\mathcal{G}_{j})_{j}, (\tau_{j})_{j})$  be a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka in  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})(S)$  for a quasi-compact scheme S and let  $((s_{i})_{i\in I_{j}}, \mathcal{G}_{j-1}, \mathcal{V}'_{j}, \alpha'_{j}, \varphi_{j}) \in \mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G},I_{j},r}(S)$  be the induced S-valued point of  $\mathcal{G}r_{\mathfrak{G},I_{j},r}$  for all j. Since S is quasi-compact there is for each  $i \in I_{j}$  an integer  $N_{i} \geq 0$  with  $\varphi_{j}(\mathcal{V}(\rho_{*}\mathcal{G}_{j-1})) \subset \mathcal{V}'_{j}(\sum_{i\in I_{j}} N_{i}\cdot\Gamma_{s_{i}})$  by [EGA, I, Théorème 1.4.1]. We set  $\omega_{i,\ell} := -N_{i}$  for all  $i \in I$  and  $\ell = 2, \ldots, r$  and  $\omega_{i,1} := (r-1)N_{i}$ . Then the tuples  $((s_{i})_{i\in I_{j}}, \mathcal{G}_{j-1}, \mathcal{V}'_{j}, \alpha'_{j}, \varphi_{j})$  satisfy condition (3.2). It follows that  $((s_{i})_{i}, (\mathcal{G}_{j})_{j}, (\tau_{j})_{j}) \in \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})(S)$  and the theorem is proved.

In the course of the proof we have established the following corollary which we formulate for later reference.

**Corollary 3.16.** Let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}'$  be global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas of the same characteristic over an  $\mathbb{F}_q$ -scheme S. Then the sheaf of sets on  $S_{fpqc}$  given by  $\underline{\mathrm{Isom}}_S(\underline{\mathcal{G}},\underline{\mathcal{G}}'): T \mapsto \underline{\mathrm{Isom}}_T(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_T,\underline{\mathcal{G}}_T')$  is representable by a scheme which is finite and unramified over S. In particular the group of automorphisms  $\mathrm{Aut}_S(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is finite.

*Proof.* We have seen in the proof of Theorem 3.15 that  $\underline{\text{Isom}}_{S}(\underline{\mathcal{G}},\underline{\mathcal{G}}')$  is an algebraic space which is unramified and proper over S. In particular it is finite and affine over S and hence a scheme; compare [LM00, Lemma 4.2].

**Remark 3.17.** Note that the corollary says that the diagonal morphism

$$\Delta \colon \nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \longrightarrow \nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^I} \nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$$

is representable by a finite and unramified morphism of schemes. However, this does not imply that for large enough level D the stack  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is a scheme. In general it is not even an algebraic space. By [LM00, Proposition 4.4] the latter holds if and only if the diagonal  $\Delta$  is a closed immersion on  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ . This is not the case because  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is not quasi-compact and on it the fibers of  $\Delta$  may grow arbitrarily. In particular, the order of the finite group  $\operatorname{Aut}_S(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  from the corollary is not bounded on  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ .

For example let  $C = \mathbb{P}^1$ , let  $\infty \in C(\mathbb{F}_q)$  with  $C \setminus \{\infty\} = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_q[t]$ , and let 0 be the point where t = 0. Let  $\mathfrak{G} = \operatorname{GL}_2$  and consider the global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka over  $S = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_q$  with  $I = I_1 = \{1, 2\}$  and legs  $s_1 \colon S \to \{0\} \subset C$  and  $s_2 \colon S \to \{\infty\} \subset C$ , which is given by the vector bundle  $M = M_1 = \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(m) \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(0)$  and the Frobenius  $\tau = \tau_1 \circ \tau_0 = t \cdot \operatorname{id}_M \colon \sigma^* M = M \xrightarrow{\sim} M$  over  $C_S \setminus \{0, \infty\}$ . For any fixed level  $D = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_q[t]/(a)$  with  $a \in \mathbb{F}_q[t] \setminus (t)$  we can choose  $m \ge \operatorname{deg}_t(a)$  and the automorphism  $f = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & a \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  of  $(M, \tau)$  which also is compatible with any D-level structure  $\psi$  on  $(M, \tau)$  over a field extension of  $\mathbb{F}_q$ . This shows that there is no level D that is able to kill the automorphisms of every global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka.

Nevertheless  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is locally the quotient of a scheme separated and of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  by a finite group whose order, however, grows arbitrarily as one moves on  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$ . Indeed, by Remark 2.9 the stack  $\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  can be covered by connected open substacks  $\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq\mu}$  of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ , and the preimage  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq\mu}$  of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq\mu}$  of  $\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq\mu}$  in  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is separated and of finite type over  $(C \smallsetminus D)^I$  by Theorem 3.15. On this preimage the automorphism group is bounded and can be killed by suitably enhancing the level D to some D'. Then  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq\mu}$  is the quotient by the finite group ker( $\mathfrak{G}(D') \rightarrow \mathfrak{G}(D)$ ) of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq\mu}$ . The latter is an algebraic space separated and of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  by [LM00, Corollaire 8.1.1]. It is even a quasi-projective scheme over  $(C \smallsetminus D')^I$ , because it is constructed as in the proof of Theorem 3.15 from the quasi-projective scheme  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq\mu}$ ; see Remark 2.9.

**Example 3.18.** We show that the morphism  $F: \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \to \nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^I} (C \setminus D)^I$  does not have to be surjective for non-connected groups  $\mathfrak{G}$ . For example let  $G_0 = \{(\begin{smallmatrix} * 0 \\ 0 \end{smallmatrix})\} \coprod \{(\begin{smallmatrix} 0 \\ * 0 \end{smallmatrix})\} \subset \operatorname{GL}_2$  be the normalizer of the diagonal torus and let  $\mathfrak{G} := G_0 \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} C$ . Let  $C = \mathbb{P}^1$  and consider two points  $\infty \in \mathbb{P}^1$  and  $0 = V(t) \in \mathbb{P}^1$ , where  $\mathbb{P}^1 \setminus \{\infty\} = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_q[t]$ , and let D = V(t-1). For an algebraically closed field kwe consider the k-valued point  $x = (0, \infty, \mathfrak{G}_{C_k}, \tau = (\begin{smallmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ t & 0 \end{smallmatrix}))$  of  $\nabla_2 \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^2} (C \setminus D)^2$ . Then there is no  $\psi_2 \colon \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_k \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_k$  with  $\psi_2 \circ \tau|_{D_k} = \sigma^* \psi_2$ . Namely  $\psi_2$  equals multiplication with an element  $g \in (\mathfrak{G} \times_C D)(k) = G_0(k)$  and then  $\psi_2^{-1} \circ \sigma^* \psi_2$  equals multiplication with  $g^{-1}\sigma^* g$  which lies in  $\{(\begin{smallmatrix} * 0 \\ 0 \end{smallmatrix})\} \subset G_0$ . On the other hand,  $\tau|_{D_k} = (\begin{smallmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{smallmatrix})$ . This proves the non-existence of  $\psi_2$ , and hence the non-existence of a point of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  above x.

**Remark 3.19.** Let us explain to what extent the results of Theorem 3.15 depend on the choice of the representation  $\rho$ . The stacks  $\mathcal{G}_{r_{\mathfrak{G},I_j,r}}$  and all stacks involving a bound by  $\underline{\omega}$  depend in their definition on  $\rho$ . The others are independent. However, the structure of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) = \lim_{\longrightarrow} \nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  as an ind-DM-stack over  $(C \setminus D)^I$  depends on  $\rho$ . Nevertheless, one can choose a covering of  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  by quasi-compact open substacks U; see Theorem 2.5. If we choose a different representation  $\rho'$  and corresponding coweights  $\underline{\omega}'$ , the restriction of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\omega'}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  to U is quasi-compact by Theorem 3.15. So above

 $U \text{ the morphism } \nabla^{\underline{\omega}'}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G}) \longrightarrow \nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G}) = \lim_{\longrightarrow} \nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G}) \text{ factors through some } \nabla^{\underline{\omega}}_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G})$ by Definition 3.14(b). In that sense the structure of  $\nabla_{\underline{I}} \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G})$  as an ind-DM-stack over  $(C \smallsetminus D)^I$  is independent of the representation  $\rho$ .

Another more intrinsic way to obtain the structure of ind-DM-stack on  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  would be to use an analog of  $\underline{\omega}$  for the group  $\mathfrak{G}$ . Since the fibers of  $\mathfrak{G}$  over C are not reductive in general this analog cannot be given by coweights. Instead one should work in the affine flag variety of  $\mathfrak{G}$ . To be more precise, in the local situation in Chapter 4 we consider bounds for local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtukas, see Definition 4.5, and we apply these in Chapter 7 to global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas whose characteristic sections  $(s_1, \ldots, s_n) \colon S \to C^n$  factor through the (formal spectrum of a) complete local ring of a closed point  $\underline{\nu} \in C^n$ ; see Definition 7.1. These bounds are given by closed formal subschemes of the local affine flag varieties; see after Definition 4.3. If one wants to avoid the restriction on the caracteristic sections, one can work with the global affine flag variety and use it to define bounds that then provide the structure of ind-DM-stack on  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}\mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  in a way intrinsic to the group  $\mathfrak{G}$ . For more details we refer to [AH16].

**Remark 3.20.** Our moduli spaces for global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas generalize Varshavsky's [Var04] moduli stacks FBun, which in turn are a generalization of the moduli spaces of F-sheaves  $FSh_{D,r}$  considered by Drinfeld [Dri87] and  $\operatorname{Cht}_N^r$  considered by Lafforgue [Laf02] in their proof of the Langlands correspondence for  $\mathfrak{G} = \operatorname{GL}_2$  (resp.  $\mathfrak{G} = \operatorname{GL}_r$ ). Namely Varshavsky considers the situation where G is a split reductive group over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  and  $\mathfrak{G} = G \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} C$  is constant. Let T be a maximal split torus in G and let  $\Lambda$  be a finite generating system of the monoid of dominant weights  $X^*(T)_{\operatorname{dom}}$ , dominant with respect to the choice of a Borel subgroup  $B \subset G$  containing T. Let  $\overline{B}$  be the opposite Borel. For all  $\lambda \in \Lambda$  let  $V_{\lambda} := (\operatorname{Ind}_{\overline{B}}^G(-\lambda)_{\operatorname{dom}})^{\vee}$  be the Weyl module of highest weight  $\lambda$  and set  $V := \bigoplus_{\lambda \in \Lambda} V_{\lambda}$ . The representation  $\rho: G \to \operatorname{GL}(V) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{SL}(V \oplus \wedge^{\operatorname{top} V^{\vee}})$  is faithful by [HV11, Proposition 3.14] and we take it as the representation fixed before Remark 3.5 using Proposition 2.1(c). Varshavsky considers an n-tuple of dominant coweights  $\underline{\widetilde{\omega}} = (\widetilde{\omega}_1, \ldots, \widetilde{\omega}_n)$  of G and the induced coweights  $\rho \widetilde{\underline{\omega}} = (\rho \circ \widetilde{\omega}_1, \ldots, \rho \circ \widetilde{\omega}_n)$  of  $\operatorname{SL}(V \oplus \wedge^{\operatorname{top} V^{\vee}})$ . Then his stack  $FBun_{D,n,\underline{\widetilde{\omega}}}$ , see [Var04, Proposition 2.16], coincides with our stack  $\nabla_n^{\rho \widetilde{\omega}} \mathcal{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ . The stacks  $FSh_{D,r}$  and  $\operatorname{Cht}_N^r$  of Drinfeld and Lafforgue are obtained by taking  $G = \operatorname{GL}_r$ , n = 2, the dominant coweights  $\widetilde{\omega}_1 = (1, 0, \ldots, 0)$  and  $\widetilde{\omega}_2 = (0, \ldots, 0, -1)$  of  $\operatorname{GL}_r$ , and using the correspondence between  $\operatorname{GL}_r$ -torsors and locally free sheaves of rank r; see Remark 2.8.

Varshavsky's moduli stacks were further generalized by Bao Châu Ngô and Ngô Dac Tuân [NN08, Ngô13] who dropped the assumption that  $\mathfrak{G}$  is constant split and allowed  $\mathfrak{G}$  to be a smooth group scheme over Call of whose fibers are reductive. Other variants considered before include the moduli spaces  $\mathcal{E}\ell\ell_{C,\mathscr{D},I}$  of  $\mathscr{D}$ elliptic sheaves of Laumon, Rapoport and Stuhler [LRS93], and their generalizations by L. Lafforgue [Laf97], Ngô [Ngô06] and Spieß [Spi10], who take  $\mathfrak{G}$  as the group of units in a maximal (resp. hereditary) order  $\mathscr{D}$  of a central division algebra over Q, as well as the moduli spaces  $\mathcal{A}b$ - $\mathcal{S}h_H^{r,d}$  of abelian  $\tau$ -sheaves of the second author [Har05], who takes  $\mathfrak{G} = \operatorname{GL}_r$ , n = 2 and  $\widetilde{\omega}_1 = (d, 0, \ldots, 0)$  and  $\widetilde{\omega}_2 = (0, \ldots, 0, -d)$ . Both [LRS93] and [Har05] require in addition that the characteristic section  $s_2 \colon S \to C$  factors through a fixed place  $\infty \in C$ and that the associated local  $\operatorname{GL}_r$ -shtuka at  $\infty$  is isoclinic in the sense of [Har05], that is, basic in the sense of [HV11]. All these moduli spaces are special cases of our  $\nabla_n^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ .

Varshavsky's stacks FBun were recently used by V. Lafforgue [Laf18] to prove Langlands parameterization for split connected reductive groups over the function field Q. In the non-split case, Lafforgue [Laf18,  $\S$ 12.3.2] chooses a parahoric model  $\mathfrak{G}$  of the connected reductive group over Q and generalizes Varshavsky's moduli stack to a moduli stack  $\operatorname{Cht}_{N,I}^{(I_1,\ldots,I_k)}$  which equals our  $\nabla_I \mathscr{H}_D^1(C,\mathfrak{G})$  when N = D, and hence is an ind-DM-stack over  $C^I$  locally of ind-finite type by Theorem 3.15. Lafforgue [Laf18,  $\S$ 12.1] truncates the stacks by bounding the degree of the  $\mathfrak{G}$ -bundles as follows. He fixes a representation  $\theta \colon \mathfrak{G} \to \mathfrak{G}^{\mathrm{ad}} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$ and a dominant cocharacter  $\mu = (\mu_1 \geq \ldots \geq \mu_r)$  of  $\operatorname{SL}_r$ , where  $r = \operatorname{rk} \mathcal{V}_0$ , and considers the sub-stack  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\leq \mu}$  from Remark 2.9; see [Laf18,  $\S$ 11.1 and (1.3)]. Since  $\mathfrak{G}^{\mathrm{ad}}$  is semi-simple the representation  $\theta$  factors through  $\mathfrak{G} \to \mathfrak{G}^{\mathrm{ad}} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$ , because its geometric generic fiber does; use [Hum75, 27.5 Theorem (d)]. Therefore the stacks  $\mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}^{\mathrm{ad}})^{\leq \mu}$  are of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  by Remark 2.9.

In addition, V. Lafforgue considers representations W of  $({}^{L}\mathfrak{G})^{I}$ , where  ${}^{L}\mathfrak{G}$  is the Langlands dual group of  $\mathfrak{G}_{Q} := \mathfrak{G} \times_{C} \operatorname{Spec} Q$ . For every such representation he defines the stack  $\operatorname{Cht}_{N,I,W}^{I} = \bigcup_{\omega} \nabla_{I}^{\omega} \mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\leq \mu}$ , again with N = D, where  $\rho \colon \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V})$  is a fixed faithful representation (as before Remark 3.5) and the union runs over a finite family of *n*-tuples  $\underline{\omega}$  of coweights of  $\operatorname{SL}_{\operatorname{rk}\mathcal{V}}$  related to W. More precisely, when  $\mathfrak{G}$  is constant split the  $\underline{\omega}$  are of the form  $\underline{\omega} = \rho \underline{\widetilde{\omega}}$ , where the  $\underline{\widetilde{\omega}}$  run over those *n*-tuples of dominant coweights of  $\mathfrak{G}$  whose Weyl modules occur in W. When  $\mathfrak{G}$  is non-split this set is described in [Laf18, §12.3.1]. In this case the perverse sheaves associated with W are not necessarily IC-sheaves. So Lafforgue does not need to care about the exact support of these sheaves and can use any bound to get Artin stacks locally of finite type. Our Theorem 3.15 (or Remark 2.9) shows that  $\nabla_{\underline{I}}^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}^{\mathrm{ad}})^{\leq \mu}$  is a Deligne-Mumford stack of finite type and separated over  $(C \setminus D)^I$ . Finally Lafforgue fixes a cocompact lattice  $\Xi \subset Z(\mathbb{A})/Z(Q)$ , where Z is the center of  $\mathfrak{G}_Q$ , and shows that  $\mathrm{Cht}_{N,I,W}^{\underline{I},\leq \mu}/\Xi$  is a Deligne-Mumford stack of finite type; see [Laf18, Lemma 12.19].

**Remark 3.21.** Varshavsky [Var04, Proposition 2.16] proves our Theorem 3.15 for a constant split reductive group  $\mathfrak{G} = G \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} C$  by a different technique. He proceeds by augmenting the level D and introducing bounds on the degree of B-structures; see Remark 2.9. In this way he obtains open substacks of  $\mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ which are representable by schemes, and he can prove that  $\nabla_n^{\omega} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  is locally a quotient of a scheme by a finite group, so in particular a separated Deligne-Mumford stack. For general flat group schemes  $\mathfrak{G}$ the existence of B-structures has been established so far only when  $\mathfrak{G}$  is parahoric with quasi-split and semi-simple generic fiber; see Heinloth [Hei10, Corollary 26]. For this reason we use a different argument to prove Theorem 3.15.

**Remark 3.22.** Like in the case of Shimura varieties the question whether  $\nabla_{n}^{\underline{\omega}}\mathscr{H}_{D}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$  is proper over  $(C \setminus D)^{I}$  depends on the group  $\mathfrak{G}$ , but unlike to that case it also depends on additional aspects. For example Drinfeld's and Lafforgue's moduli stack for  $\mathfrak{G} = \operatorname{GL}_{r}$  is not proper and this results in considerable efforts to compactify it; see [Laf02, Chapter III]. On the other hand the stack  $\mathcal{E}\ell\ell_{C,\mathfrak{G},I}$  of Laumon, Rapoport and Stuhler, is proper outside the ramification locus of  $\mathscr{D}$ ; see [LRS93, Theorem 6.1]. Here  $\mathfrak{G}$  is the group of units of a maximal order  $\mathscr{D}$  in a central division algebra, n = 2, and the bound on the relative position of  $\mathcal{G}$  and  $\sigma^{*}\mathcal{G}$  under  $\tau$  is non-trivial but as small as possible. If one allows larger bounds as considered by [Laf97, Ngô06, Lau04, Lau07] one has to increase the ramification of  $\mathscr{D}$  to retain the properness of the moduli space. Otherwise it can actually happen that the moduli spaces are not proper; see [Lau07, Theorem A] for the precise statement. This phenomenon is unknown from the theory of Shimura varieties.

# 4 Loop Groups and Local P-Shtukas

In this chapter we let  $\mathbb{P}$  be a smooth affine group scheme over  $\mathbb{D} := \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}[\![z]\!]$ . We let  $\mathbb{D} := \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}(\!(z)\!)$ and  $P := \mathbb{P} \times_{\mathbb{D}} \mathbb{D}$  be the generic fiber of  $\mathbb{P}$ . We are mainly interested in the situation where we have an isomorphism  $\mathbb{D} \cong \operatorname{Spec} A_{\nu}$  for a place  $\nu$  of C and where  $\mathbb{P} = \mathbb{P}_{\nu} := \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} A_{\nu}$ , assuming that  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth above  $\nu$ .

The group of positive loops associated with  $\mathbb{P}$  is the infinite dimensional affine group scheme  $L^+\mathbb{P}$  over  $\mathbb{F}$  whose *R*-valued points for an  $\mathbb{F}$ -algebra *R* are

$$L^+\mathbb{P}(R) := \mathbb{P}(R[\![z]\!]) := \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{D}_R) := \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{D}}(\mathbb{D}_R, \mathbb{P})$$

The group of loops associated with P is the fpqc-sheaf of groups LP over  $\mathbb{F}$  whose R-valued points for an  $\mathbb{F}$ -algebra R are

$$LP(R) := P(R((z))) := P(\mathbb{D}_R) := \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{D}}(\mathbb{D}_R, P),$$

where we write  $R((z)) := R[[z]][\frac{1}{z}]$  and  $\dot{\mathbb{D}}_R := \operatorname{Spec} R((z))$ . Let  $\mathscr{H}^1(\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}, L^+\mathbb{P}) := [\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}/L^+\mathbb{P}]$  (resp.  $\mathscr{H}^1(\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}, LP) := [\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}/LP]$ ) denote the classifying space of  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ -torsors (resp. LP-torsors). It is a stack fibered in groupoids over the category of  $\mathbb{F}$ -schemes S whose category  $\mathscr{H}^1(\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}, L^+\mathbb{P})(S)$  of S-valued points consists of all  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ -torsors (resp. LP-torsors) on S. The inclusion of sheaves  $L^+\mathbb{P} \subset LP$  gives rise to the natural morphism

$$L: \mathscr{H}^{1}(\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}, L^{+}\mathbb{P}) \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}^{1}(\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}, LP), \ \mathcal{L}_{+} \mapsto \mathcal{L} := L\mathcal{L}_{+}.$$

$$(4.1)$$

**Definition 4.1.** Let  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]}$  and let  $\hat{\sigma} := \hat{\sigma}_S$  be the  $\mathbb{F}$ -Frobenius of S. A local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtuka over  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]}$  is a pair  $\underline{\mathcal{L}} = (\mathcal{L}_+, \hat{\tau})$  consisting of an  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ -torsor  $\mathcal{L}_+$  on S and an isomorphism of the associated LP-torsors

 $\hat{\tau}: \hat{\sigma}^* \mathcal{L} \to \mathcal{L}$  from (4.1). A local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtuka  $(\mathcal{L}_+, \hat{\tau})$  is called *étale* if  $\hat{\tau}$  comes from an isomorphism of  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ torsors  $\hat{\sigma}^* \mathcal{L}_+ \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{L}_+$ . We denote the stack fibered in groupoids over  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{F}[\zeta]}$  which classifies local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas
by  $\mathrm{Sht}_{\mathbb{P}}^{\mathbb{D}}$ .

**Definition 4.2.** A quasi-isogeny  $f: \underline{\mathcal{L}} \to \underline{\mathcal{L}}'$  between two local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas  $\underline{\mathcal{L}} := (\mathcal{L}_+, \hat{\tau})$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}' := (\mathcal{L}'_+, \hat{\tau}')$ over S is an isomorphism of the associated LP-torsors  $f: \mathcal{L} \to \mathcal{L}'$  satisfying  $f \circ \hat{\tau} = \hat{\tau}' \circ \hat{\sigma}^* f$ . We denote by  $\operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \underline{\mathcal{L}}')$  the set of quasi-isogenies between  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}'$  over S, and we write  $\operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{L}}) := \operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \underline{\mathcal{L}})$ for the quasi-isogeny group of  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}$ .

As in the theory of *p*-divisible groups, also our quasi-isogenies are rigid; see [AH14, Proposition 2.11]. Moreover, local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas possess moduli spaces in the following sense. For a scheme S in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{F}[\zeta]}$  let  $\overline{S}$  denote the closed subscheme  $V_S(\zeta) \subseteq S$ . On the other hand for a scheme  $\overline{T}$  over  $\mathbb{F}$  we set  $\widehat{T} := \overline{T} \times_{\text{Spec }\mathbb{F}} \text{Spf }\mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]$ . Then  $\widehat{T}$  is a  $\zeta$ -adic formal scheme with underlying topological space  $\overline{T} = V_{\widehat{T}}(\zeta)$ .

**Definition 4.3.** With a given local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}$  over an  $\mathbb{F}$ -scheme  $\overline{T}$  we associate the functor

 $\begin{array}{rcl} \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}} \colon \mathcal{N}ilp_{\widehat{T}} & \to & \mathcal{S}ets \\ S & \mapsto & \big\{ \text{Isomorphism classes of } (\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \overline{\delta}) \colon \text{ where } \underline{\mathcal{L}} \text{ is a local } \mathbb{P}\text{-shtuka} \\ & \text{ over } S \text{ and } \overline{\delta} \colon \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{\overline{S}} \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\overline{S}} \text{ is a quasi-isogeny over } \overline{S} \big\}. \end{array}$ 

Here we say that  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \overline{\delta})$  and  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}', \overline{\delta}')$  are isomorphic if  $\overline{\delta}^{-1} \circ \overline{\delta}'$  lifts to an isomorphism  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{L}}$ . The group  $\operatorname{QIsog}_{\overline{T}}(\underline{\mathbb{L}})$  of quasi-isogenies of  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}$  acts on the functor  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}$  via  $j : (\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \overline{\delta}) \mapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}, j \circ \overline{\delta})$  for  $j \in \operatorname{QIsog}_{\overline{T}}(\underline{\mathbb{L}})$ .

We proved in [AH14, Theorem 4.4] that  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}$  is representable by an ind-scheme, called an *unbounded* Rapoport-Zink space. For this recall that the affine flag variety  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}}$  is defined to be the fpqc-sheaf associated with the presheaf

$$R \longmapsto LP(R)/L^+\mathbb{P}(R) = \mathbb{P}\left(R((z))\right)/\mathbb{P}\left(R[[z]]\right)$$

on the category of  $\mathbb{F}$ -algebras. It is represented by an ind-scheme which is ind-quasi-projective over  $\mathbb{F}$ , and hence ind-separated and of ind-finite type over  $\mathbb{F}$ ; see [PR08, Theorem 1.4]. If  $\mathbb{P}$  is parahoric in the sense of Bruhat and Tits, see [BT72, Définition 5.2.6] and [HR03], then  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}}$  is ind-projective over  $\mathbb{F}$  by [Ric13, Corollary 1.3]. Viewing the formal scheme  $\widehat{T} = \overline{T} \times_{\mathbb{F}} \operatorname{Spf} \mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]$  as the ind-scheme  $\lim_{\longrightarrow} \overline{T} \times_{\mathbb{F}} \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}[\zeta]/(\zeta^m)$  we may form the fiber product  $\widehat{\mathcal{F}\ell}_{\mathbb{P}\,\widehat{T}} := \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}} \otimes_{\mathbb{F}} \widehat{T}$  in the category of ind-schemes (see [BD, 7.11.1]).

**Theorem 4.4** ([AH14, Theorem 4.4]). The functor  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathbb{L}}$  from Definition 4.3 is represented by an ind-scheme, ind-quasi-projective, hence ind-separated and of ind-finite type over  $\widehat{T} = \overline{T} \approx_{\mathbb{F}} \operatorname{Spf} \mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]$ . If  $\mathbb{P}$  is parahoric in the sense of Bruhat and Tits, see [BT72, Définition 5.2.6] and [HR03], then  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathbb{L}}$  is ind-projective over  $\widehat{T}$ .

If  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}$  is trivialized by an isomorphism  $\alpha : \underline{\mathbb{L}} \xrightarrow{\sim} ((L^+ \mathbb{P})_{\overline{T}}, b\hat{\sigma}^*)$  over  $\overline{T}$  with  $b \in LP(\overline{T})$  then  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}$  is represented by the ind-scheme  $\widehat{\mathcal{F}}\ell_{\mathbb{P}|\widehat{T}} := \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}} \widehat{T}$ .

If one in addition imposes a boundedness condition on the Hodge polygon of the local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas, and assumes  $\overline{T} = \operatorname{Spec} k$  for a field k, then one even obtains a formal scheme locally formally of finite type over  $\operatorname{Spf} k[\![\zeta]\!]$ . Here a formal scheme over  $\operatorname{Spf} k[\![\zeta]\!]$  in the sense of [EGA,  $I_{new}$ , 10] is called *locally formally of finite type* if it is locally noetherian and adic and its reduced subscheme is locally of finite type over k. To give more details we recall the following definition from [AH14, Definitions 4.5 and 4.8].

**Definition 4.5.** (a) We fix an algebraic closure  $\mathbb{F}((\zeta))^{\text{alg}}$  of  $\mathbb{F}((\zeta))$ , and consider pairs  $(R, \hat{Z}_R)$ , where  $R/\mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]$  is a finite extension of discrete valuation rings such that  $R \subset \mathbb{F}((\zeta))^{\text{alg}}$ , and where  $\hat{Z}_R \subset \widehat{\mathcal{F}}\ell_{\mathbb{P},R} := \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}} \hat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}} \operatorname{Spf} R$  is a closed ind-subscheme. Two such pairs  $(R, \hat{Z}_R)$  and  $(R', \hat{Z}'_{R'})$  are equivalent if for some finite extension of discrete valuation rings  $\widetilde{R}/\mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]$  with  $R, R' \subset \widetilde{R}$  the two closed ind-subschemes  $\hat{Z}_R \hat{\times}_{\operatorname{Spf} R} \operatorname{Spf} \widetilde{R}$  and  $\hat{Z}'_{R'} \hat{\times}_{\operatorname{Spf} R'} \operatorname{Spf} \widetilde{R}$  of  $\widehat{\mathcal{F}}\ell_{\mathbb{P},\widetilde{R}}$  are equal. By [AH14, Remark 4.6] this then holds for all such rings  $\widetilde{R}$ .

### 4 LOOP GROUPS AND LOCAL P-SHTUKAS

- (b) A bound is an equivalence class  $\hat{Z} := [(R, \hat{Z}_R)]$  of pairs  $(R, \hat{Z}_R)$  as above such that all  $\hat{Z}_R \subset \widehat{\mathcal{F}\ell}_{\mathbb{P},R}$ are stable under the left  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ -action, and the special fiber  $Z_R := \hat{Z}_R \widehat{\times}_{\mathrm{Spf}\,R} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa_R$  is a quasi-compact subscheme of  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}} \kappa_R$  where  $\kappa_R$  is the residue field of R. By [AH14, Remark 4.10] this implies that the  $\hat{Z}_R$  are formal schemes in the sense of [EGA, I<sub>new</sub>].
- (c) The reflex ring  $R_{\hat{Z}}$  of a bound  $\hat{Z} = [(R, \hat{Z}_R)]$  is the intersection of the fixed field of the group  $\{\gamma \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathbb{F}[\zeta]}(\mathbb{F}((\zeta))^{\operatorname{alg}}) : \gamma(\hat{Z}) = \hat{Z}\}$  in  $\mathbb{F}((\zeta))^{\operatorname{alg}}$  with all the finite extensions  $R \subset \mathbb{F}((\zeta))^{\operatorname{alg}}$  of  $\mathbb{F}[\zeta]$  over which a representative  $\hat{Z}_R$  of  $\hat{Z}$  exists. We write  $R_{\hat{Z}} = \kappa[[\xi]]$  and call its fraction field  $E := E_{\hat{Z}} = \kappa((\xi))$  the reflex field of  $\hat{Z}$ . We let  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}} := \overline{\mathbb{F}}[[\xi]]$  and  $\check{E} := \check{E}_{\hat{Z}} := \overline{\mathbb{F}}((\xi))$  be the completions of their maximal unramified extensions, where  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}$  is an algebraic closure of the finite field  $\kappa$ .
- (d) Let  $\hat{Z} = [(R, \hat{Z}_R)]$  be a bound with reflex ring  $R_{\hat{Z}}$ . Let  $\mathcal{L}_+$  and  $\mathcal{L}'_+$  be  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ -torsors over a scheme  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$  and let  $\delta \colon L\mathcal{L}_+ \xrightarrow{\sim} L\mathcal{L}'_+$  be an isomorphism of the associated LP-torsors. We consider an étale covering  $S' \to S$  over which trivializations  $\alpha \colon \mathcal{L}_+ \xrightarrow{\sim} (L^+\mathbb{P})_{S'}$  and  $\alpha' \colon \mathcal{L}'_+ \xrightarrow{\sim} (L^+\mathbb{P})_{S'}$  exist. Then the automorphism  $\alpha' \circ \delta \circ \alpha^{-1}$  of  $(LP)_{S'}$  corresponds to a morphism  $S' \to LP \mathrel{\widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}}} \operatorname{Spf} R_{\hat{Z}}$ . We say that  $\delta$  is bounded by  $\hat{Z}$  if for every such trivialization and for every finite extension R of  $\mathbb{F}[\![\zeta]\!]$  over which a representative  $\hat{Z}_R$  of  $\hat{Z}$  exists the induced morphism

$$S' \widehat{\times}_{R_{\widehat{\tau}}} \operatorname{Spf} R \longrightarrow LP \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}} \operatorname{Spf} R \longrightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{F}\ell}_{\mathbb{P},R}$$

factors through  $\hat{Z}_R$ . Furthermore, we say that a local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{L}} = (\mathcal{L}_+, \hat{\tau})$  is bounded by  $\hat{Z}$  if  $\hat{\tau}$  is bounded by  $\hat{Z}$ .

**Remark 4.6.** (a) The reflex field  $E_{\hat{Z}}$  of  $\hat{Z}$  is always a finite extension of  $\mathbb{F}((\zeta))$ . For a detailed explanation of our definition of reflex ring and a comparison with the number field case see [AH14, Remark 4.7]. We do not know whether in general  $\hat{Z}$  has a representative over the reflex ring. In contrast, the equivalence class of the special fibers  $Z_R := \hat{Z}_R \widehat{\times}_{\mathrm{Spf}\,R} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa_R$  always has a representative  $Z \subset \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_q} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa$  over the residue field  $\kappa$  of the reflex ring  $R_{\hat{Z}}$ , because the Galois descent for closed ind-subschemes of  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}}$  is effective. We call Z the special fiber of  $\hat{Z}$ . It is a quasi-projective scheme over  $\kappa$  by [HV11, Lemma 5.4] because  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}}$  is ind-quasi-projective. It is even projective over  $\kappa$  if  $\mathbb{P}$  is parahoric, because then  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}}$  is ind-projective.

(b) The condition of Definition 4.5(d) is satisfied for all trivializations  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha'$  and for all such finite extensions R of  $\mathbb{F}_q[\zeta]$  if and only if it is satisfied for one trivialization and for one such finite extension. Indeed, by the  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ -invariance of  $\hat{Z}$  the definition is independent of the trivializations. That one finite extension suffices follows from [AH14, Remark 4.6].

We recall the following

**Proposition 4.7** ([AH14, Proposition 4.11]). Let  $\mathcal{L}_+$  and  $\mathcal{L}'_+$  be  $L^+\mathbb{P}$ -torsors over a scheme  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{F}[\![\mathcal{L}]\!]}$ and let  $\delta \colon \mathcal{L} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{L}'$  be an isomorphism of the associated LP-torsors. Let  $\hat{Z}$  be a bound. Then the condition that  $\delta$  is bounded by  $\hat{Z}$  is represented by a closed subscheme of S.

To formulate the ind-representability in the bounded case we consider the following important special situation. Let  $\hat{Z}$  be a bound with reflex ring  $R_{\hat{Z}} = \kappa[\![\xi]\!]$  and special fiber  $Z \subset \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}} \hat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}}$  Spec  $\kappa$ . Let  $\underline{\mathbb{L}} = ((L^+\mathbb{P})_k, b\hat{\sigma}^*)$  be a trivialized local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtuka over a field k in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\mathbb{F}}[\![\zeta]\!]$  with  $b \in LP(k)$ . Assume that b is decent with integer s in the sense of [AH14, Equation (4.4)], and let  $\ell \subset k^{\text{alg}}$  be the compositum of the residue field  $\kappa$  of  $R_{\hat{Z}}$  and the finite field extension of  $\mathbb{F}$  of degree s. Then  $b \in LP(\ell)$  by [AH14, Remark 4.15]. So  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}$  is defined over  $\overline{T} = \text{Spec } \ell$  and we may replace k by  $\ell$ . Then  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}$  is defined over  $\text{Spf} \ell[\![\zeta]\!]$ . We remark that  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}$  only depends on the isogeny class of  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}$ . Notice that if k is algebraically closed any local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtuka over k is trivial and isogenous to a decent one by [AH14, Remark 4.15]. Also  $\ell[\![\xi]\!]$  is the finite unramified extension of  $R_{\hat{Z}}$  with residue field  $\ell$ . We recall the following

### 5 UNBOUNDED UNIFORMIZATION

**Theorem 4.8** ([AH14, Theorem 4.18]). In the above situation if  $\mathbb{P}$  is a smooth affine group scheme over  $\mathbb{D}$  with connected reductive generic fiber, the functor

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}^{\hat{Z}} \colon (\mathcal{N}ilp_{\ell[\![\xi]\!]})^o & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}ets \\ S & \longmapsto & \Big\{ \text{ Isomorphism classes of } (\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \bar{\delta}) \in \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}(S) \colon \underline{\mathcal{L}} \text{ is bounded by } \hat{Z} \Big\} \end{array}$$

is ind-representable by a formal scheme over  $\operatorname{Spf} \ell[\![\xi]\!]$  which is locally formally of finite type and separated. It is called a bounded Rapoport-Zink space for local  $\mathbb{P}$ -shtukas. Its underlying reduced subscheme equals the associated affine Deligne-Lusztig variety, which is the reduced closed ind-subscheme  $X_Z(\underline{\mathbb{L}}) \subset \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}} \operatorname{Spec} \ell$  whose K-valued points (for any field extension K of  $\ell$ ) are given by

$$X_Z(\underline{\mathbb{L}})(K) := X_Z(b)(K) := \left\{ g \in \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}}(K) \colon g^{-1} \, b \, \hat{\sigma}^*(g) \in Z(K) \right\}.$$

$$(4.2)$$

In particular  $X_Z(\underline{\mathbb{L}})$  is a scheme locally of finite type over  $\ell$ .

**Remark 4.9.** The group  $\operatorname{QIsog}_{\ell}(\underline{\mathbb{L}})$  of quasi-isogenies of  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}$  acts on  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}}^{\hat{Z}}$  via  $j: (\underline{\mathcal{L}}, \overline{\delta}) \mapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}, j \circ \overline{\delta})$ . Since  $\underline{\mathbb{L}} = ((L^+ \mathbb{P})_{\ell}, b\hat{\sigma}^*)$  is trivialized and decent,  $\operatorname{QIsog}_{\ell}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}) = J_b(\mathbb{F}((z)))$  where  $J_b$  is the connected algebraic group over  $\mathbb{F}((z))$  which is defined by its functor of points that assigns to an  $\mathbb{F}((z))$ -algebra R the group

$$J_b(R) := \left\{ j \in P(R \otimes_{\mathbb{F}((z))} \ell((z))) \colon j^{-1}b\hat{\sigma}(j) = b \right\},\tag{4.3}$$

see [AH14, Remark 4.16]. In particular,  $\operatorname{QIsog}_{\ell}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}) = J_b(\mathbb{F}((z))) \subset LP(\ell)$  and this group acts on  $X_Z(b)$  via  $j: g \mapsto j \cdot g$  for  $j \in J_b(\mathbb{F}((z)))$ .

# 5 Unbounded Uniformization

Analogously to the functor which assigns to an abelian variety A over a  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -scheme its p-divisible group  $A[p^{\infty}]$  we introduced in [AH14, Section 5.2] a global-local functor which assigns to a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka an n-tuple of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtukas. The reason for the n-tuple is that our global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas have n characteristic places, whereas abelian varieties only have one characteristic place. We consider the following situation.

**Definition 5.1.** Fix a tuple  $\underline{\nu} := (\nu_i)_{i=1...n}$  of places on C with  $\nu_i \neq \nu_j$  for  $i \neq j$ . We require throughout this chapter that  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth above every  $\nu_i$ . Let  $A_{\underline{\nu}}$  be the completion of the local ring  $\mathcal{O}_{C^n,\underline{\nu}}$  of  $C^n$  at the closed point  $\underline{\nu}$ , and let  $\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}$  be the residue field of the point  $\underline{\nu}$ . Then  $\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}$  is the compositum of the finite fields  $\mathbb{F}_{\nu_i}$  inside  $\mathbb{F}_q^{\text{alg}}$ , and  $A_{\underline{\nu}} \cong \mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}[\zeta_1, \ldots, \zeta_n]$  where  $\zeta_i$  is a uniformizing parameter of C at  $\nu_i$ . Let the stack

$$\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} := \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \widehat{\times}_{C^n} \operatorname{Spf} A_{\underline{\nu}}$$

be the formal completion of the ind-DM-stack  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$  along  $\underline{\nu} \in C^n$ ; see [Har05, Appendix A] for an explanation of this concept. It is an ind-DM-stack over  $\operatorname{Spf} A_{\underline{\nu}}$ , that is, an ind-DM-stack fibered over the category  $\operatorname{Nilp}_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$ . It is ind-separated and locally of ind-finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$  (and over  $\operatorname{Spf} A_{\underline{\nu}}$ ) by Theorem 3.15, with structure of ind-DM-stack given as follows. The formal spectrum  $\operatorname{Spf} A_{\underline{\nu}}$  can be viewed as the ind-scheme  $\varinjlim \operatorname{Spec} A_{\underline{\nu}}/(\zeta_1,\ldots,\zeta_n)^j$ . Then  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is the limit of separated Deligne-Mumford stacks locally of finite type over  $\mathbb{F}_q$ 

$$\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} = \lim_{\underline{\omega}, j} \nabla_n^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^n} \operatorname{Spec} A_{\underline{\nu}}/(\zeta_1, \dots, \zeta_n)^j.$$

Note that a stack fibered over  $Nilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$  is the natural generalization of a scheme over Spf  $A_{\underline{\nu}}$ ; see for example [Hak72].

The global-local functor  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i} \colon \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S) \to \operatorname{Sht}_{\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}}^{\operatorname{Spec} A_{\nu_i}}(S)$  from [AH14, Definition 5.4] assigns to a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  over S its local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtuka  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  at  $\nu_i$ . The global-local functor

$$\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}} := \prod_{i} \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_{i}} \colon \nabla_{n} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S) \longrightarrow \prod_{i} \operatorname{Sht}_{\mathbb{P}_{\nu_{i}}}^{\operatorname{Spec} A_{\nu_{i}}}(S)$$

assigns to  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  the *n*-tuple  $(\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}))_i$ . Both functors also transform quasi-isogenies into quasi-isogenies.

### 5 UNBOUNDED UNIFORMIZATION

Note that at a place  $\nu$  outside the characteristic places  $\nu_i$  we also associated with  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  an étale local  $\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\nu}$ -shtuka  $L^+_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  in [AH14, Remark 5.6]. Here  $\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\nu} := \operatorname{Res}_{\mathbb{F}_{\nu}/\mathbb{F}_q} \mathbb{P}_{\nu}$  is the Weil restriction. We proved the following result in [AH14, Proposition 5.7 and Remark 5.8].

**Proposition 5.2.** Let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} \in \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  be a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka over S and let  $\nu \in C$  be a place. If  $\nu \in \underline{\nu}$  consider a quasi-isogeny of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtukas  $f: \underline{\mathcal{L}}'_{\nu} \to \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$ . If  $\nu \notin \underline{\nu}$  consider a quasi-isogeny of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtukas  $f: \underline{\mathcal{L}}'_{\nu} \to \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$ . If  $\nu \notin \underline{\nu}$  consider a quasi-isogeny of local  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas  $f: \underline{\mathcal{L}}'_{\nu} \to L^+_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  and assume that  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}'_{\nu}$  is étale. Then there exists a unique global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}' \in \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  and a unique quasi-isogeny  $g: \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  which is an isomorphism outside  $\nu$ , such that the local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtuka (resp.  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtuka) associated with  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}'$  is  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}'_{\nu}$  and the quasi-isogeny of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtukas (resp.  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtukas) induced by g is f. We denote  $\mathcal{G}'$  by  $f^*\mathcal{G}$ .

As we shall see in the next theorem, the unbounded Rapoport-Zink space appears as the uniformization space for  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})$ . In the present article this is only an auxiliary result for us, in which we construct the uniformization morphism. No bounds are needed for this purpose and the construction even works in the relative situation. This uniformization morphism will be used in our main result (Theorem 7.11) on the uniformization in the bounded case. We retain the notation of Definition 5.1.

**Theorem 5.3.** Let  $\overline{T}$  be a scheme over  $\operatorname{Spec} A_{\underline{\nu}}/(\zeta_1, \ldots, \zeta_n)$ , and let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0 \in \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(\overline{T})$  be a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka. Let  $(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)_i := \widehat{\Gamma}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0)$  be the tuple of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtukas over  $\overline{T}$  where  $\widehat{\Gamma}$  is the global-local functor from Definition 5.1. Consider the unbounded Rapoport-Zink spaces  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}$  which are ind-quasi-projective ind-scheme over  $\overline{T} \times_{\mathbb{F}_{\nu_i}} \operatorname{Spf} A_{\nu_i}$  by Theorem 4.4 and the product  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i} := \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_1} \times_{\overline{T}} \ldots \times_{\overline{T}} \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_n}$  which is an ind-quasi-projective ind-scheme over  $\widehat{T} := \overline{T} \times_{\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} \operatorname{Spf} A_{\underline{\nu}}$ . Then there is a natural morphism of ind-DM-stacks over  $\widehat{T}$ 

$$\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}} \colon \prod_{i} \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}} \longrightarrow \nabla_{n} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} \overline{T} = \nabla_{n} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G}) \widehat{\times}_{C^{n}} \widehat{T}, \qquad (5.1)$$
$$(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \delta_{i} \colon \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i} \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i})_{i} \longmapsto \delta_{n}^{*} \circ \ldots \circ \delta_{1}^{*} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}$$

which is ind-proper and formally étale.

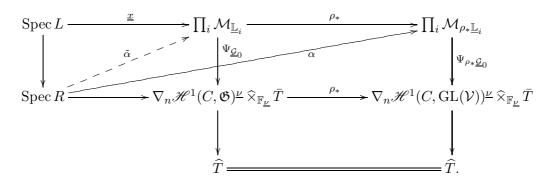
*Proof.* By rigidity of quasi-isogenies [AH14, Proposition 2.11] the functors  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}$  are naturally isomorphic to the functors

 $S \longmapsto \{ \text{Isomorphism classes of } (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \colon \text{where } \underline{\mathcal{L}}_i \text{ is a local } \mathbb{P}_{\nu_i} \text{-shtuka over } S \\ \text{and } \delta_i \colon \underline{\mathcal{L}}_i \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i,S} \text{ is a quasi-isogeny of local } \mathbb{P}_{\nu_i} \text{-shtukas over } S \}.$ 

Let  $S \to \widehat{T}$  be a  $\widehat{T}$ -scheme. In particular via the morphism  $S \to \widehat{T} \to \overline{T} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} \operatorname{Spf} \mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}[\![\zeta_i]\!] = \overline{T} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\nu_i}} \operatorname{Spf} A_{\nu_i}$  the scheme S lies in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\overline{T}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\nu_i}} \operatorname{Spf} A_{\nu_i}$ . Let  $s_i \colon S \to \operatorname{Spf} A_{\nu_i} \to C$  be the induced characteristic morphism. Take an element  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i$  of  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(S)$  and the global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  from Proposition 5.2. Since  $\nu_i \neq \nu_j$  for  $i \neq j$  the local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtuka  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S})$  equals  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i$  for  $i \geq 2$ . We may therefore iterate this procedure for  $i = 2, \ldots, n$  to obtain a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  in  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$ . It satisfies  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}) = \underline{\mathcal{L}}_i$ . Sending  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i$  to  $\delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  establishes the morphism  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$ .

That  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  is formally étale is just another way of phrasing the rigidity of quasi-isogenies. We give more details. Let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  be an S-valued point of  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} \overline{T}$ . Let  $\overline{S}$  be a closed subscheme of Sdefined by a locally nilpotent sheaf of ideals. Further assume that  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\overline{S}} = \overline{\delta}_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \overline{\delta}_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,\overline{S}}$  for quasi-isogenies  $\overline{\delta}_i \colon \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\overline{S}}) \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i,\overline{S}}$  as above, defined over  $\overline{S}$  and let  $\overline{g} \colon \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\overline{S}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,\overline{S}}$  be the corresponding quasi-isogeny from Proposition 5.2 with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\overline{g}) = \overline{\delta}_i$ . Now these quasi-isogenies lift uniquely to quasi-isogenies  $\delta_i \colon \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}) \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i,S}$ and  $g \colon \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  over S by rigidity for local [AH14, Proposition 2.11], respectively global shtukas [AH14, Proposition 5.9]. By uniqueness we must have  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(g) = \delta_i$ . Therefore the S-valued point  $\delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  of  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is equal to  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  by the uniqueness in Proposition 5.2.

It remains to verify that  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  is ind-proper. Since  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}$  is of ind-finite type over  $\widehat{T}$  we can test the indproperness of  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  by the valuative criterion of properness; see [LM00, Theorem 7.3]. Let R be a complete discrete valuation ring with fraction field L and algebraically closed residue field. Let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  be an R valued point of  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} \overline{T}$  and set  $\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}) = (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i)_i$ . Since R is strictly henselian, we may trivialize all local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtukas  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i \cong ((L^+ \mathbb{P}_{\nu_i})_R, b'_i \hat{\sigma}^*_{\nu_i})$  and  $(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)_R \cong ((L^+ \mathbb{P}_{\nu_i})_R, b_i \hat{\sigma}^*_{\nu_i})$  over R. Consider an L-valued point  $\underline{x}$  of  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}$  which maps to  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_L$  under the morphism  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  and represent it as the tuple  $(((L^+ \mathbb{P}_{\nu_i})_L, b'_i \hat{\sigma}^*_{\nu_i}), g_i)_i$ , where  $g_i$  lies in  $LP_{\nu_i}(L)$ . We may take a faithful representation  $\rho \colon \mathfrak{G} \to \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ , where  $\mathcal{V}$  is a vector bundle over C of rank r; see Proposition 2.2(a). Let  $\rho_* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  be the induced global  $\mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{V})$ -shtuka over  $\overline{T}$ . Note that we want to show that there is a unique morphism  $\tilde{\alpha}$  which fits into the following commutative diagram



The horizontal arrows in the right commutative diagram are induced by the representation  $\rho$ . In addition the existence and uniqueness of the morphism  $\alpha$  follows from the fact that  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\rho*\underline{L}_i}$  is ind-proper over  $\widehat{T}$ by Theorem 4.4 because  $\operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  is reductive, and that  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})) \stackrel{\nu}{\simeq} \mathbb{E}_{\underline{\nu}} \overline{T}$  is ind-separated over  $\widehat{T}$  by Theorem 3.15. The *R*-valued point  $\alpha$  is given by a tuple of the form  $\left(\left(\rho_*(\overline{L}^+\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i})_R, \rho(b'_i)\widehat{\sigma}^*_{\nu_i}\right), \widetilde{g}_i\right)_i$ , where  $\widetilde{g}_i$  lies in  $L\operatorname{GL}_r(R)$ . Since  $LP_{\nu_i}$  is closed in  $L\operatorname{GL}_r$  and  $\widetilde{g}_i$  extends  $g_i$  over R the element  $\widetilde{g}_i$  lies in fact in  $LP_{\nu_i}(R)$ . Thus  $\widetilde{g}_i$  produces an extension of  $\left(\left((L^+\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i})_L, b'_i \widehat{\sigma}^*_{\nu_i}\right), g_i\right)_i$  over R. This gives the desired morphism  $\widetilde{\alpha}$ . Note that the commutativity of the diagram

$$\operatorname{Spec} R \xrightarrow{\tilde{\alpha}_{-} - - - - -} \nabla_{n} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} \bar{T}$$

follows from the ind-separatedness of the stack  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathbb{F}_{\nu}} \overline{T}$ ; see Theorem 3.15.

**Remark 5.4.** We observe that the image of  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  lies inside the quasi-isogeny locus of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  in  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ . Indeed, by the above construction, starting with an S-valued point  $\underline{x} = (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i$  of  $\prod_i \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(S)$  there is a unique quasi-isogeny  $\delta_{\underline{x}} \colon \Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(\underline{x}) = \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  which is an isomorphism outside the  $\nu_i$  with  $(\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}(\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(\underline{x})), \underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}(\delta_{\underline{x}})) = \underline{x}$  by Proposition 5.2.

# 6 Tate Modules of Global &-Shtukas

From now on we assume that the group scheme  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth over C and all its fibers are connected.

Fix an *n*-tuple  $\underline{\nu} := (\nu_1, \ldots, \nu_n)$  of pairwise different places on *C* and recall the notation from Definition 5.1. Let  $C' := C \setminus \{\nu_1, \ldots, \nu_n\}$ . Let  $\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}} := \prod_{\nu \notin \underline{\nu}} A_{\nu}$  be the ring of integral adeles of *C* outside  $\underline{\nu}$  and  $\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}} := \mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} Q$  the ring of adeles of *C* outside  $\underline{\nu}$ . The group  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$  acts through Hecke correspondences on the tower  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ . We want to extend this to an action of  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ ; see Remark 7.12(b) below. For this purpose we generalize the notion of level structures on global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas in this chapter. Let *S* be a scheme in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$  and let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} \in \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  be a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka over *S*. For a finite subscheme *D* of *C* set  $D_S := D \times_{\mathbb{F}_q} S$  and let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_S} := \underline{\mathcal{G}} \times_{C_S} D_S$  denote the pullback of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  to  $D_S$ . Let  $\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}$  be the category of representations of  $\mathfrak{G}$  in finite free  $\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}$ -modules *V*. More precisely,  $\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}$  is the category of  $\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}$ -morphisms  $\rho : \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}} \to \operatorname{GL}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}(V)$ . Assume that *S* is connected, fix a geometric base point  $\bar{s}$  of *S*, and let  $\operatorname{Funct}^{\otimes}(\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}, \mathfrak{M}od_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}[\pi_{\varepsilon}^{\operatorname{ct}}(S,\bar{s})]})$  denote the category of tensor functors from  $\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}$  to the

category  $\mathfrak{M}od_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}[\pi_1^{\text{\'et}}(S,\bar{s})]}$  of  $\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}[\pi_1^{\text{\'et}}(S,\bar{s})]$ -modules. We define the (dual) Tate functors as follows

$$\begin{split}
\check{\mathcal{T}}_{-} \colon \nabla_{n} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S) &\longrightarrow Funct^{\otimes}(\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}, \mathfrak{M}od_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}[\pi_{1}^{\operatorname{\acute{e}t}}(S,\bar{s})]}) \\
& \underline{\mathcal{G}} &\longmapsto \left(\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}} \colon \rho \mapsto \lim_{\substack{\leftarrow \\ D \subset C'}} (\rho_{*} \underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_{\bar{s}}})^{\tau}\right), \\
\check{\mathcal{V}}_{-} \colon \nabla_{n} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S) &\longrightarrow Funct^{\otimes}(\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}, \mathfrak{M}od_{\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}}[\pi_{1}^{\operatorname{\acute{e}t}}(S,\bar{s})]}) \\
& \underline{\mathcal{G}} &\longmapsto \left(\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}} \colon \rho \mapsto \lim_{\substack{\leftarrow \\ D \subset C'}} (\rho_{*} \underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_{\bar{s}}})^{\tau} \otimes_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}}\right).
\end{split} \tag{6.1}$$

Here  $D_{\bar{s}}$  is finite over  $\bar{s} = \operatorname{Spec} k$  for an algebraically closed field k, and  $\rho_* \underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_{\bar{s}}}$  is equivalent to  $(M, \tau_M)$  where M is a free  $\mathcal{O}_{D_{\bar{s}}}$ -module of rank equal to  $\dim \rho$ , and  $\tau_M : \sigma^* M \xrightarrow{\sim} M$  is an isomorphism of  $\mathcal{O}_{D_{\bar{s}}}$ -modules. Then  $(\rho_* \underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_{\bar{s}}})^{\tau} := \{m \in M : \tau_M(\sigma^* m) = m\}$  denotes the  $\tau$ -invariants. They form a free  $\mathcal{O}_D$ -module of rank equal to  $\dim \rho$  equipped with a continuous action of the étale fundamental group  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s})$ . This definition is independent of  $\bar{s}$  up to a change of base point. By [AH14, Remark 5.6] there is a canonical isomorphism  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}(\rho) = \lim_{\substack{\leftarrow \\ D \subset C'}} (\rho_* \underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_{\bar{s}}})^{\tau} \cong \prod_{\nu \in C'} \check{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  where  $\rho = (\rho_{\nu})$  and where  $L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is the étale local  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{L_{\nu}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(\rho_{\nu})$  is the etale local  $\mathcal{T}_{\mu}$  is th

 $\mathbb{P}_{\nu}$ -shtuka associated with  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} = (\mathcal{G}, \tau)$  at a place  $\nu \in C$  outside the characteristic places  $\underline{\nu}$ . The functor  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{-}$  moreover transforms quasi-isogenies into isomorphisms. In fact,  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}$  extends to a tensor functor in  $Funct^{\otimes}(\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{A}\underline{\nu}}\mathfrak{G}, \mathfrak{M}od_{\mathbb{A}\underline{\nu}[\pi_{1}^{\operatorname{\acute{e}t}}(S,\overline{s})]})$  by the usual arguments, see for example [HV17, Definition 7.1 and Remark 7.3], but we will not need this here.

**Definition 6.1.** Let  $\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ}$ :  $\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}} \mathfrak{G} \to \mathfrak{Mod}_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}$  and  $\omega^{\circ} := \omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ} \otimes_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}} \mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}}$ :  $\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}} \mathfrak{G} \to \mathfrak{Mod}_{\mathbb{A}\underline{\nu}}$  denote the forgetful functors. For a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  over S let us consider the sets of isomorphisms of tensor functors  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ}, \check{T}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  and  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{V}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$ . These sets are non-empty by Lemma 6.2 below. Note that  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}}) = \operatorname{Aut}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ})$  and  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}) = \operatorname{Aut}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ})$  by the generalized Tannakian formalism [Wed04, Corollary 5.20], because  $\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}$  is a Prüfer ring; see [LM71, Definition 10.17]. By the definition of the Tate functor,  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ}, \check{T}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  admits an action of  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s}) \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$  where  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$  acts through  $\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ}$  and  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s})$  acts through  $\check{T}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}$ . Also  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{V}_{\mathcal{G}})$  admits an action of  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s}) \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ .

**Lemma 6.2.** The sets  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  and  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  are non-empty.  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$ , respectively  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\mathcal{G}})$ , is a principal homogeneous space under the group  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$ , respectively  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ .

Proof. Using the injective map  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ},\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ},\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}), \ \gamma \mapsto \gamma_{Q} := \gamma \otimes_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}} \mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}}$  it suffices to prove the non-emptiness of  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ},\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$ . Since the question only depends on the pullback of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  to the geometric base point  $\bar{s}$  we may assume that  $S = \operatorname{Spec} k$  for an algebraically closed field k. For each place  $\nu \in C'$  we consider the étale local  $\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\nu}$ -shtuka  $L^+_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  associated with  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  as in [AH14, Remark 5.6]. By our assumption that  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth with connected fibers, [AH14, Corollary 2.9] yields an isomorphism  $L^+_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}) \xrightarrow{\sim} ((L^+\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\nu})_k, 1 \cdot \hat{\sigma}^*) =: \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu}$ . For the local  $\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\nu}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu}$  the Tate functor  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu}}$  equals the forgetful functor  $\operatorname{Rep}_{A_{\nu}} \mathbb{P}_{\nu} \to \mathfrak{M}od_{A_{\nu}}$ . Then  $\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ} = \prod_{\nu \in C'} \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu}} \cong \prod_{\nu \in C'} \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})} \cong \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}$  provides an isomorphism in  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ},\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$ . If  $\gamma, \gamma' \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ},\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  then  $\gamma^{-1} \circ \gamma' \in \operatorname{Aut}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ}) = \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu})$ . This proves the lemma.  $\Box$ 

**Corollary 6.3.** Let  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  be a multiple of  $[\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}} : \mathbb{F}_q]$ . For every global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} \in (\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{C^n} \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}})(S)$  the map

 $\tau_{\mathcal{G}}^{m} := \tau_{\mathcal{G}} \circ \sigma^{*} \tau_{\mathcal{G}} \circ \ldots \circ \sigma^{(m-1)*} \tau_{\mathcal{G}} : \sigma^{m*} \underline{\mathcal{G}} \longrightarrow \underline{\mathcal{G}}$ 

is a quasi-isogeny, called the  $q^m$ -Frobenius isogeny of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$ . If  $\gamma \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  then  $\sigma^{m*}(\gamma) = \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\tau_{\mathcal{G}}^m}^{-1} \circ \gamma$  in  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\sigma^{m*}\mathcal{G}})$ .

Proof. The global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is obtained by pulling back  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  under the absolute  $q^m$ -Frobenius  $\sigma^m = \operatorname{Frob}_{q^m,S} : S \to S$ . Note that the characteristic sections  $s_i$  of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  satisfy  $s_i \circ \operatorname{Frob}_{q^m,S} = \operatorname{Frob}_{q^m,\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} \circ s_i = s_i$ , because  $(s_1,\ldots,s_n): S \to C^n$  factors through  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}} \in C^n$  and  $\operatorname{Frob}_{q^m,\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}} = \operatorname{id}_{\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}}$ . So  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  and  $\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  have the same characteristic and  $\tau_{\mathcal{G}}^m$  is a quasi-isogeny which is an isomorphism over  $(C \setminus \underline{\nu})_S$  and satisfies  $\tau_{\mathcal{G}} \circ \sigma^*(\tau_{\mathcal{G}}^m) = \tau_{\mathcal{G}}^m \circ \tau_{\sigma^{m*}\mathcal{G}}$ .

### 6 TATE MODULES OF GLOBAL &-SHTUKAS

The last equality can be proved as in Lemma 6.2. Namely, by the proof of the lemma  $\gamma$  arises as  $\gamma = (\gamma_{\nu})_{\nu}$  from a collection of quasi-isogenies  $\gamma_{\nu} : \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu} := ((L^+ \widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\nu})_k, 1 \cdot \hat{\sigma}^*) \to L^+_{\nu}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  of local  $\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{\nu}$ -shtukas at every place  $\nu \in C \setminus \underline{\nu}$ . Then  $\sigma^{m*}\gamma_{\nu} : \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu} = \sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu} \to L^+_{\nu}(\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  satisfies  $L^+_{\nu}(\tau^m_{\mathcal{G}}) \circ \sigma^{m*}\gamma_{\nu} = \gamma_{\nu} \circ \tau^m_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{\nu}} = \gamma_{\nu}$ , and hence  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\tau^m_{\mathcal{C}}} \circ \sigma^{m*}(\gamma) = \gamma$ .

- **Definition 6.4.** (a) For a compact open subgroup  $H \subseteq \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  we define a rational *H*-level structure  $\bar{\gamma}$  on a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  over a connected scheme  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$  as a  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s})$ -invariant *H*-orbit  $\bar{\gamma} = \gamma H$  in  $\mathrm{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$ . For a non-connected scheme S we make a similar definition choosing a base point on each connected component and a rational *H*-level structure on the restriction to each connected component separately.
  - (b) We denote by  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  the category fibered in groupoids over  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$  whose S-valued points  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  is the category whose objects are tuples  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H)$ , consisting of a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  in  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  together with a rational H-level structure  $\gamma H$ , and whose morphisms are quasiisogenies of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas that are isomorphisms at the characteristic places  $\nu_i$  and are compatible with the H-level structures.

This definition of level structures generalizes our initial Definition 3.3 according to the following

**Theorem 6.5.** Let  $D \subset C$  be a finite subscheme disjoint from  $\underline{\nu}$ , and consider the compact open subgroup  $H_D := \ker(\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}) \to \mathfrak{G}(\mathcal{O}_D))$  of  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ . Then there is a canonical isomorphism of stacks

$$\nabla_n \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \nabla_n^{H_D} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}.$$

Proof. Let  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \psi)$  be an object in  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  where  $\psi$  is a *D*-level structure; see Definition 2.4. For any representation  $\rho$  in  $\operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}$  the isomorphism  $\psi : \underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_S} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{G} \times_C D_S$  with  $\psi \circ \tau|_{D_S} = \sigma^* \psi$  induces an isomorphism  $\rho_* \psi : \rho_* \underline{\mathcal{G}}|_{D_S} \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{GL}_{\dim \rho, D_S}$  with  $\rho_* \psi^{-1} : \omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}^{\circ}(\rho) \otimes_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathcal{O}_D \xrightarrow{\sim} \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}(\rho) \otimes_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathcal{O}_D$  and consequently we obtain an isomorphism  $\bar{\gamma} : \omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}^{\circ} \otimes_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathcal{O}_D \xrightarrow{\sim} \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}} \otimes_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathcal{O}_D$  of tensor functors with  $\bar{\gamma}(\rho) := \rho_* \psi^{-1}$ . By Lemma 6.2 there exists a  $\gamma \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  be a lift of  $\bar{\gamma}$  to  $\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}$  and we let  $\gamma_Q \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  be the isomorphism induced from  $\gamma$ . Then the coset  $\gamma_Q H_D$  only depends on  $\psi$  and we define the morphism

$$\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1_D(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S) \longrightarrow \nabla_n^{H_D} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$$
(6.3)

by sending  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \psi)$  to  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma_Q H_D)$ .

Let us show that this functor is essentially surjective. Let  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma_Q H_D)$  be an object of the category  $\nabla_n^{H_D} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ . By Lemma 6.2 we may choose an isomorphism  $\beta : \omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ} \xrightarrow{\sim} \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}$ . The automorphism  $\beta_Q^{-1} \gamma_Q \in Aut^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ})$  corresponds to an element  $g \in \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  by Lemma 6.2. We may write  $g := (g_{x_1}, \ldots, g_{x_r}, g^{\underline{x}}) \in \mathfrak{G}(Q_{x_1}) \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{G}(Q_{x_r}) \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu},\underline{x}})$  for suitable r and  $\underline{x} = (x_i)_i \in (C')^r$ . Then we set  $g' := (1, \ldots, 1, g^{\underline{x}})^{-1} \cdot g = (g_{x_1}, \ldots, g_{x_r}, 1)$  and  $\beta' := \beta \cdot (1, \ldots, 1, g^{\underline{x}}) \in Isom^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$ . For each  $x_i$  let  $L_{x_i}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  be the étale local  $\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{x_i}$ -shtuka associated with  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  by [AH14, Remark 5.6]. We consider the automorphism  $\delta := (\delta_{x_1}, \ldots, \delta_{x_r}, 1) := \beta'_Q \cdot (g')^{-1} \cdot (\beta'_Q)^{-1} = \beta'_Q \gamma_Q^{-1} \in Aut^{\otimes}(\check{V}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  and in particular its components  $\delta_{x_i} \in Aut^{\otimes}(\check{V}_{L_{x_i}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})})$ . By [AH14, Proposition 3.6] there is a quasi-isogeny  $f_i : L_{x_i}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}}) \to L_{x_i}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  with  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{L_{x_i}^+(\underline{\mathcal{G}})}(f_i) = \delta_{x_i}$ .

From Proposition 5.2 we obtain a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}' = f_r^* \circ \ldots \circ f_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  together with a quasi-isogeny  $f: \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  which is an isomorphism outside the  $x_i$ , such that the induced quasi-isogeny of the associated étale local  $\widetilde{\mathbb{P}}_{x_i}$ -shtukas is  $f_i$ . Then the rational Tate functor  $\check{\mathcal{V}}$  from (6.2) takes f to

$$\check{\mathcal{V}}_f = \delta = \beta'_Q \cdot (g')^{-1} \cdot (\beta'_Q)^{-1} = \beta'_Q \gamma_Q^{-1}.$$

Consider the pair  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \beta'_Q H_D)$  consisting of the global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}' = (\mathcal{G}', \tau')$  together with the level structure  $\beta' : \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}'} \to \omega^{\circ}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}$  defined over  $\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}$ . Note that this is quasi-isogenous to  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma_Q H_D)$  under f and that f is an isomorphism outside the  $x_i$ .

We now show that  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \beta'_Q H_D) = ((\mathcal{G}', \tau'), \beta'_Q H_D)$  actually comes from a pair  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \psi)$  in  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ . Consider the category Rep<sub>C</sub>  $\mathfrak{G}$  of representations of  $\mathfrak{G}$  in finite locally free  $\mathcal{O}_C$ -modules, the category  $Vect_C$  of finite locally free  $\mathcal{O}_C$ -modules, and the natural forgetful functor  $\omega_C^{\circ}$ : Rep<sub>C</sub>  $\mathfrak{G} \to Vect_C$ . The composition of the functor  $\cdot \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}$ : Rep<sub>C</sub>  $\mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{Rep}_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}} \mathfrak{G}$  followed by the fiber functor  $\omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}}^{\circ}$  equals  $\omega_C^{\circ} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}$ . Also consider the category  $\mathfrak{FMod}_{D_S}$  of finite locally free sheaves on  $D_S$ , and the functor

$$\mathcal{N}^S_-: \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})(S) \to Funct^{\otimes}(\operatorname{Rep}_C \mathfrak{G}, \mathfrak{FM}od_{D_S}), \quad \mathcal{G} \longmapsto \left(\mathcal{N}^S_{\mathcal{G}}: \rho \mapsto \rho_* \mathcal{G} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{C_S}} \mathcal{O}_{D_S}\right).$$

In particular  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathfrak{G}\times_C C_S}^S = \omega_C^{\circ} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C} \mathcal{O}_{D_S}$ . For a representation  $\rho \in \operatorname{Rep}_C \mathfrak{G}$  the "finite shtuka"  $\rho_* \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \times_{C_S} D_S$ over S consists of the locally free sheaf  $N := \rho_* \mathcal{G}' \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C_S} \mathcal{O}_{D_S} = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{G}'}^S(\rho)$  on  $D_S$  together with the isomorphism  $\rho_* \tau' : \sigma^* N \xrightarrow{\sim} N$ . Let  $\widetilde{S} \to S$  be the finite étale Galois covering corresponding to the kernel of  $\pi_1^{\acute{e}t}(S, \overline{s}) \to$  $\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{O}_D}(\check{T}_{\underline{G}'}(\rho) \otimes_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}} \mathcal{O}_D), g \mapsto (\beta')^{-1} \circ g(\beta')$ . Then  $\pi_1^{\acute{e}t}(S, \overline{s})$  acts on  $\check{T}_{\underline{G}'}(\rho) \otimes_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}} \mathcal{O}_D$  through its quotient  $\operatorname{Gal}(\widetilde{S}/S)$ . As in the proof of [AH14, Proposition 3.4] there is an isomorphism  $\mathcal{N}_{\overline{\mathcal{G}}'}^{\widetilde{S}}(\rho) := \rho_* \mathcal{G}' \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_C_S} \mathcal{O}_{D_{\widetilde{S}}} \cong$  $(\check{T}_{\underline{G}'}(\rho) \otimes_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}} \mathcal{O}_D) \otimes_{\mathbb{F}_q} \mathcal{O}_{\widetilde{S}}$  which is compatible with the action of  $\operatorname{Gal}(\widetilde{S}/S)$  and the action of Frobenius through  $\rho_* \tau'$  on the left and  $\operatorname{id} \otimes \sigma$  on the right. Therefore the  $\pi_1^{\acute{e}t}(S, \overline{s})$ -invariant coset  $\beta'_Q H_D \subset \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ}, \check{T}_{\underline{G}'})$ induces an isomorphism  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathfrak{G}\times_C C_S}^{\widetilde{S}}(\rho) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{N}_{\overline{\mathcal{G}'}}^S(\rho)$  which descends to S. In this way  $\beta'$  induces an isomorphism of tensor functors  $\eta: \mathcal{N}_{\mathfrak{G}\times_C C_S}^{\widetilde{S}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{N}_{\overline{\mathcal{G}'}}^S$ .

We want to show that this isomorphism comes from a level structure  $\psi$ . Since D is finite and  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth there is an étale covering  $S' \to S$  and a trivialization  $\alpha : (\mathfrak{G} \times_C D_{S'}, b \cdot \sigma^*) \xrightarrow{\sim} \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \times_{C_S} D_{S'}$  for an element  $b \in \mathfrak{G}(D_{S'})$ , compare the proof of Theorem 3.15. The composition of tensor isomorphisms  $\eta_{S'}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{N}_{\alpha}^{S'} \in \operatorname{Aut}^{\otimes}(\mathcal{N}_{\mathfrak{G} \times_C C_S}^{S'}) = \operatorname{Aut}^{\otimes}(\omega_C^{\circ})(\mathcal{O}_{D_{S'}}) = \mathfrak{G}(D_{S'})$  is given by an element  $\psi' \in \mathfrak{G}(D_{S'})$  by [Wed04, Corollary 5.20]. The latter induces an isomorphism  $\psi' : (\mathfrak{G} \times_C D_{S'}, b \cdot \sigma^*) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathfrak{G} \times_C D_{S'}, 1 \cdot \sigma^*)$ . This isomorphism descends to the desired level structure  $\psi : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \times_{C_S} D_S \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathfrak{G} \times_C D_S, 1 \cdot \sigma^*)$ .

Analyzing this construction further also shows that the functor (6.3) is fully faithful. This proves the theorem.  $\hfill \Box$ 

**Remark 6.6.** (a) Let  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H) \in \nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$ . Then every choice of a representative  $\gamma \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$  of the *H*-level structure  $\gamma H$  induces a representation of the étale fundamental group

$$\rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma} \colon \pi_1^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S,\bar{s}) \longrightarrow H, \quad g \longmapsto \gamma^{-1} \circ g(\gamma) =: \rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma}(g).$$

$$(6.4)$$

Indeed,  $\rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma}(gg') = \gamma^{-1} \circ g(\gamma) \circ g(\gamma^{-1} \circ g'(\gamma)) = \rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma}(g) \cdot \rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma}(g')$ , because  $\gamma^{-1} \circ g'(\gamma)$  lies in H on which  $\pi_1^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S,\bar{s})$  acts trivially. Replacing  $\gamma$  by  $\gamma h$  for  $h \in H$  yields  $\rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma} = \text{Int}_h \circ \rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma h}$ , where  $\text{Int}_h$  is conjugation by h on H.

- (b) For any compact open subgroup  $H \subseteq \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  and any element  $h \in \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  there is an isomorphism  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \nabla_n^{h^{-1}Hh} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}, (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H) \mapsto (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma h(h^{-1}Hh)).$
- **Theorem 6.7.** (a) For any compact open subgroup  $H \subseteq \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  the stack  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is an ind-DM-stack, ind-separated and locally of ind-finite type over  $\operatorname{Spf} A_{\nu}$ .
  - (b) If  $\widetilde{H} \subset H \subseteq \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  are compact open subgroups then the forgetful morphism

$$\nabla_n^{\tilde{H}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \longrightarrow \nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}, \quad (\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma \widetilde{H}) \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma H)$$

is finite étale and surjective.

(c) If  $\widetilde{H}$  is a normal subgroup of H then the group  $H/\widetilde{H}$  acts on  $\nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  from the right via  $h\widetilde{H} : (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma \widetilde{H}) \mapsto (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma h\widetilde{H})$  for  $h\widetilde{H} \in H/\widetilde{H}$ . The stack  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is canonically isomorphic to the stack quotient  $\left[\nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}/(H/\widetilde{H})\right]$  and  $\nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is a right  $H/\widetilde{H}$ -torsor over  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  under the forgetful morphism.

*Proof.* (b) Let  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H) \in \nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  for a connected scheme S. Consider the finite  $\pi_1^{\text{\'et}}(S, \bar{s})$ -set

{ $\widetilde{H}$ -level structures  $\widetilde{\gamma}\widetilde{H}$  on  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  with  $\widetilde{\gamma} \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\mathcal{G}})$  satisfying  $\widetilde{\gamma}H = \gamma H$  }. (6.5)

### 6 TATE MODULES OF GLOBAL &-SHTUKAS

This set is finite, because after choosing a representative  $\gamma \in \text{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}})$ , it becomes bijective to  $H/\widetilde{H}$ under the map  $h \mapsto \gamma h \widetilde{H}$  for  $h \in H/\widetilde{H}$ ; see Lemma 6.2. Let  $S' \to S$  be the finite étale covering space corresponding to (6.5), that is

$$F_{S,\bar{s}}^{\text{\'et}}(S') := S' \times_S \bar{s} = \{ \widetilde{H} \text{-level structures } \widetilde{\gamma}\widetilde{H} \text{ on } \underline{\mathcal{G}} \text{ satisfying } \widetilde{\gamma}H = \gamma H \}$$

where  $F_{S,\bar{s}}^{\text{\acute{e}t}}: S' \mapsto S' \times_S \bar{s}$  denotes the fiber functor from finite étale covering spaces of S to finite  $\pi_1^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S,\bar{s})$ sets. The choice of a representative  $\gamma$  corresponds to an element  $\gamma \tilde{H} \in F_{S,\bar{s}}^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S')$ , and hence to the choice of a base point  $\bar{s}'$  of S' lifting  $\bar{s}$ . Then  $\gamma \tilde{H}$  is  $\pi_1^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S', \bar{s}')$ -invariant, and hence a rational  $\tilde{H}$ -level structure on  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$ over S'. This defines an S-morphism

$$S' \longrightarrow \nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \times_{\nabla_n^H} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} S$$

$$(6.6)$$

which we will show to be an isomorphism. For this purpose let  $f: T \to S$  be a connected scheme over S. A T-valued point of the fiber product in (6.6) is given by a rational  $\tilde{H}$ -level structure  $\tilde{\gamma}\tilde{H}$  on  $f^*\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  lifting  $\gamma H$ . This means that  $\tilde{\gamma} \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{f^*\underline{\mathcal{G}},\bar{t}})$  and the  $\tilde{H}$ -orbit  $\tilde{\gamma}\tilde{H}$  is  $\pi_1^{\operatorname{alg}}(T,\bar{t})$ -invariant where  $\bar{t}$  is a geometric base point of T and  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{f^*\underline{\mathcal{G}},\bar{t}}$  is the fiber over  $\bar{t}$ . We must show that  $\tilde{\gamma}\tilde{H}$  arises from a uniquely determined S-morphism  $T \to S'$ . Moving the base point  $\bar{s}$  we may assume that  $f(\bar{t}) = \bar{s}$ , and hence  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{f^*\underline{\mathcal{G}},\bar{t}} = \check{\mathcal{V}}\underline{\mathcal{G}}$ . Consider the finite étale covering space  $S' \times_S T \to T$ . Then

$$F_{T,\bar{t}}^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S' \times_S T) = F_{S,\bar{s}}^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S') = \{ \widetilde{H} \text{-level structures } \widetilde{\gamma}\widetilde{H} \text{ on } \underline{\mathcal{G}} \text{ satisfying } \widetilde{\gamma}H = \gamma H \}.$$

The  $\tilde{H}$ -level structure  $\tilde{\gamma}\tilde{H}$  on  $f^*\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is an element of this set, because  $\tilde{\gamma}\tilde{H}$  lifts  $\gamma H$ , that is  $\tilde{\gamma}H = \gamma H$ . In particular, this element  $\tilde{\gamma}\tilde{H}$  defines a  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(T,\bar{t})$ -equivariant map from the one-element set  $\{\bar{t}\} = F_{T,\bar{t}}^{\text{ét}}(T)$  to  $F_{T,\bar{t}}^{\text{\acute{e}t}}(S' \times_S T)$ . By [SGA 1, Exposé V, §7 and Théorème 4.1] this map corresponds to a uniquely determined T-morphism  $T \to S' \times_S T$ . The projection  $T \to S'$  onto the first component is the desired S-morphism which induces the rational  $\tilde{H}$ -level structure  $\tilde{\gamma}\tilde{H}$  over T.

This proves that (6.6) is an isomorphism. And therefore the forgetful morphism  $\nabla_n^{\tilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \longrightarrow \nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is finite étale and surjective.

(c) Let us next assume that  $\widetilde{H} \subset H$  is normal. Then Remark 6.6(b) defines a right action of  $H/\widetilde{H}$ on  $\nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ . By definition the stack quotient  $[\nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}/(H/\widetilde{H})]$  is the category fibered in groupoids over  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$  whose S-valued points are pairs  $(S' \to S, (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma \widetilde{H}))$ , where  $S' \to S$  is an  $H/\widetilde{H}$ -torsor and  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma \widetilde{H}) \in \nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S')$  defines a morphism  $S' \to \nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  which is equivariant for the action of  $H/\widetilde{H}$ ; see [StPr, Tag 04WL]. The isomorphism

$$\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \left[ \nabla_n^{\widetilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} / (H/\widetilde{H}) \right], \quad (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H) \longmapsto \left( S' \to S, (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma \widetilde{H}) \right)$$
(6.7)

is given as follows. Let  $S' := \nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \times_{\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}} S$ . By the proof of (b) this means that  $S' \to S$ is the finite étale covering space corresponding to the  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s})$ -set from (6.5). This set is in bijection with  $H/\tilde{H}$  on which  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s})$  acts via the representation  $\rho_{\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma} : \pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S, \bar{s}) \to H \to H/\tilde{H}$  from (6.4). In particular,  $S' \to S$  is a Galois covering with Galois group  $H/\tilde{H}$ . The projection  $S' \to \nabla_n^{\tilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  onto the first factor is  $H/\tilde{H}$ -equivariant and establishes the map (6.7). Its inverse is defined as follows. The object  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma \tilde{H}) \in \nabla_n^{\tilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S')$  which descends to S by étale descent for  $S' \to S$ . By construction the canonical morphism  $\nabla_n^{\tilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \longrightarrow [\nabla_n^{\tilde{H}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}/(H/\tilde{H})]$  is finite étale surjective and an  $H/\tilde{H}$ -torsor.

(a) The intersection  $H_1 := H \cap \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$  has finite index in H, because it is open and H is compact. Thus the intersection  $H_2 := \bigcap_{h \in H/H_1} hH_1h^{-1} \subset H_1 \subset \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$  is compact open, normal in H, and of finite index in  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$ . There is a proper closed subscheme  $D \subset C$  with  $H_D \subset H_2$ , and this is a normal subgroup because  $H_D$  is normal in  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$ . Therefore, statement (a) holds for  $\nabla_n^{H_D} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  by Theorems 6.5 and 3.15, see Definition 5.1. Consequently also  $\nabla_n^{H_2} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  and  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  are ind-DM-stacks locally of ind-finite type over Spf  $A_{\underline{\nu}}$  by (c) because they are obtained as stack quotients by finite groups. They are ind-separated over Spf  $A_{\underline{\nu}}$ , because the forgetful morphisms in (c) are finite surjective with ind-separated source.

# 7 The Uniformization Theorem in the Bounded Case

We still assume that the group scheme  $\mathfrak{G}$  is smooth over C and all its fibers are connected. In addition we assume that the generic fiber of  $\mathfrak{G}$  is reductive. Our aim in this chapter is to study the morphism  $\Theta$  from (1.1) in the introduction. We first describe its target.

**Definition 7.1.** Fix an *n*-tuple  $\underline{\nu} = (\nu_i)$  of places on the curve C with  $\nu_i \neq \nu_j$  for  $i \neq j$ . Let  $\underline{\hat{Z}} := (\hat{Z}_i)_i$ be an *n*-tuple of bounds  $\hat{Z}_i$  in  $\widehat{\mathcal{F}\ell}_{\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}}$  in the sense of Definition 4.5 with reflex rings  $R_i := R_{\hat{Z}_i} = \kappa_i [\![\xi_i]\!]$ . Let  $\kappa$  be the compositum of the  $\kappa_i$  in an algebraic closure of  $\mathbb{F}_q$ , and set  $R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}} := \kappa [\![\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n]\!]$ . It is a finite extension of  $A_{\underline{\nu}}$ . Let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  be a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka in  $\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  over a scheme  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}}$ . Then S is a scheme in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{R_i}$  via the inclusion  $\kappa_i [\![\xi_i]\!] \hookrightarrow R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}$ . We say that  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is bounded by  $\underline{\hat{Z}} := (\hat{Z}_i)_i$  if for every i the associated local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtuka  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$  is bounded by  $\hat{Z}_i$ . We denote by  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  the substack of  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{A_{\underline{\nu}}}$  Spf  $R_{\hat{Z}}$  consisting of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas bounded by  $\underline{\hat{Z}}$ .

**Proposition 7.2.** The special fiber  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \times_{R_{\hat{Z}}} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa$  is a Deligne-Mumford stack locally of finite type and separated over  $\operatorname{Spec} \kappa$ .

Proof. As in the proof of Theorem 6.7(a) it suffices to treat the case where  $H = H_D \subset \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ , because taking stack quotients by finite groups preserves the 2-category of Deligne-Mumford stacks locally of finite type and separated over  $\operatorname{Spec} \kappa$ . We fix a representation  $\rho: \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$  with  $\operatorname{rk} \mathcal{V}_0 =: r$  as before Remark 3.5. Then we show that  $\nabla_n^{H_D,\hat{\mathcal{L}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \times_{R_{\hat{\mathcal{L}}}} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa$  is a closed substack of  $\nabla_n^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{(C \setminus D)^n} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa$  for a suitable tuple  $\underline{\omega} = (\omega_i)_{i=1...n}$  of coweights of  $\operatorname{SL}_r$ ; see Definition 3.13. The representation  $\rho$  induces an immersion  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{F}\ell_{\operatorname{SL}_r}$  of the associated affine flag varieties. Let  $z_i$  be a uniformizing parameter of  $A_{\nu_i}$ . Since  $Z_i \subset \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}} \times_{\mathbb{F}_{\nu_i}} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa_i$  is a quasi-compact scheme, there is an integer  $N_i \geq 0$  such that all entries of the universal matrix over  $L \operatorname{SL}_r \times_{\mathcal{F}\ell_{\operatorname{SL}_r}} Z_i$  have pole order at most  $N_i$  with respect to  $z_i$ . We set  $\omega_{i,\ell} := -N_i$  for all  $\ell = 2, \ldots, r$  and  $\omega_{i,1} := (r-1)N_i$ . Then every global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  over a  $\kappa$ -scheme S which is bounded by  $\underline{\hat{Z}}$ belongs to  $\nabla_n^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})(S)$ . By Proposition 4.7 (and Theorem 6.5) the stack  $\nabla_n^{H_D,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \times_{R_{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa$ is a closed substack of  $\nabla_n^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}_D^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \times_{(C \setminus D)^n} \operatorname{Spec} \kappa$ , and hence a Deligne-Mumford stack locally of finite type and separated over  $\operatorname{Spec} \kappa$  by Theorem 3.15.

**Remark 7.3.** Likewise, by Proposition 4.7 the entire stack  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is a closed ind-substack of  $\nabla_n^H \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ , and hence an ind-DM-stack over  $\operatorname{Spf} R_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}$  which is ind-separated and locally of ind-finite type by Theorem 6.7. In contrast to Proposition 7.2 we do not know whether  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is the formal completion of a Deligne-Mumford stack (or at least a formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack over  $\operatorname{Spf} R_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}$ ) without further conditions on the  $\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_i$ . If we fix a representation  $\rho \colon \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$  with  $\operatorname{rk} \mathcal{V}_0 =: r$  as before Remark 3.5 and let  $\underline{\omega} = (\omega_i)_{i=1...n}$  be a tuple of coweights of  $\operatorname{SL}_r$ , see Definition 3.13, we can consider the closed substack  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  of  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  on which  $\rho_*\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is bounded by  $\underline{\omega}$  as in (3.2). If  $H = H_D$  then  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^{-1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} = \nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^{-1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \times_{\nabla_n \mathscr{H}^{-1}(C,\mathfrak{G})} \nabla_n^{\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^{-1}(C,\mathfrak{G})$ . By arguing as in Proposition 7.2 the stack  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^{-1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is a locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack over  $\operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}$ ; use [Har05, Proposition A.14]. In particular,  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}},\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^{-1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \lesssim_{\operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spec} \check{R}_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}/(\xi_1,\ldots,\xi_n)^j$  is an (algebraic) Deligne-Mumford stack separated and locally of finite type over  $\operatorname{Spec} \check{R}_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}/(\xi_1,\ldots,\xi_n)^j$  for every j. So similarly to Definition 5.1, the structure of ind-DM-stack on  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^{-1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is given as the limit

$$\nabla_{n}^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}}\mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} = \lim_{\underline{\omega},j} \nabla_{n}^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}},\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{\mathrm{Spf}\,\check{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}} \mathrm{Spec}\,\check{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}/(\xi_{1},\ldots,\xi_{n})^{j}.$$

We do not need this here, but  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  will be a formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack over Spf  $R_{\hat{Z}}$  if we impose a condition of the following form.

• There is a faithful representation  $\rho: \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V}_0)$  for a vector bundle  $\mathcal{V}_0$  of rank r on C such that on  $\hat{Z}_i$  the universal matrix induced from the morphism  $\mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{F}\ell_{\mathrm{SL}_r}$  has poles with respect to  $\Gamma_{s_i}$ bounded by some integer  $N_i$  for every  $\nu_i \in \underline{\nu}$ .

Without such a condition on  $\underline{\hat{Z}}$  the problem is the following.  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is the limit of an inductive system of algebraic stacks. One has to find a compatible inductive system of presentations for these algebraic stacks such that this inductive system forms an ind-scheme. Then one could argue as in [AH14, Remark 4.10] that this ind-scheme is in fact a formal scheme and consequently  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is a formal algebraic stack of DM-type in the sense of [Har05, Appendix A].

**7.4.** We keep the notation of Definition 7.1 and let k be an algebraic closure of the residue field  $\mathbb{F}_{\underline{\nu}}$  of  $\underline{\nu} \in C^n$ . Then  $(s_1, \ldots, s_n)$ : Spec  $k \to C^n$  has characteristic  $\underline{\nu}$ . Let  $\check{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}} := k[\![\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n]\!]$  be the completion of the maximal unramified extension of  $R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}$ . Let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  be a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka over k, and let  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  denote the (abstract) group  $\operatorname{QIsog}_k(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0)$  of quasi-isogenies of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ ; see Definition 3.4.

**Proposition 7.5.** Let S be a connected non-empty scheme in  $\operatorname{Nilp}_{\check{R}_{\underline{2}}}$ . Then the natural group homomorphism  $\operatorname{QIsog}_k(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0) \to \operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0_S), g \mapsto g_S$  is an isomorphism.

*Proof.* Since *S* is non-empty the group homomorphism is injective. To prove surjectivity we consider a quasi-isogeny *f* ∈ QIsog<sub>*S*</sub>(*G*<sub>0,*S*</sub>). Since the question is local on *S* we may assume that *S* = Spec *B* is affine. Let *D* ⊂ *C* be a divisor such that *f* is an automorphism of *G*<sub>0,*S*</sub>|<sub>*C*<sub>*S*</sup> ∧ *D*<sub>*S*</sub>}. We set *C'* := *C* \ (*D* ∪ *μ*) and choose a finite flat ring homomorphism π<sup>\*</sup>: 𝔽<sub>*q*</sub>[*t*] → *O*<sub>*C*</sub>(*C'*) of some degree *d*. We also choose a representation  $\rho: \mathfrak{G} \to \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  for a locally free sheaf  $\mathcal{V}$  on *C* of rank *r* as in Proposition 2.2(a). The restriction to *C'*<sub>*k*</sub> of the global GL<sub>*r*</sub>-shtuka  $\rho_* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  corresponds to a locally free sheaf *M* of rank *r* on *C'*<sub>*k*</sub> together with an isomorphism  $\tau: \sigma^* M \xrightarrow{\sim} M$ , because  $C' \cap \underline{\mu} = \emptyset$ . The quasi-isogeny  $\rho_* f$  corresponds to an automorphism  $f: M \otimes_k B \xrightarrow{\sim} M \otimes_k B$  with  $f\tau = \tau \sigma^*(f)$ . Via  $\pi^*$  we view *M* as a (locally) free k[t]-module of rank *rd*. We choose a basis and write  $\tau$  and *f* as matrices  $T \in \operatorname{GL}_{rd}(k[t])$  and  $F \in \operatorname{GL}_{rd}(B[t])$  satisfying  $FT = T\sigma^*(F)$ . We expand  $T = \sum_i T_i t^i$  and  $T^{-1} = \sum_i T_i \tau_i^i t^i$  and  $F = \sum_i F_i t^i$  in powers of *t*. Then  $FT = T\sigma^*(F)$  is equivalent to the equations  $F_m = \sum_{i+j+\ell=m} T_i \sigma^*(F_j) T'_\ell$  and  $\sigma^*(F_m) = \sum_{i+j+\ell=m} T'_i F_j T_\ell$  for all *m*, where the matrix  $\sigma^*(F_m)$  is obtained from  $F_m$  by raising all entries to the *q*-th power. This shows that the entries of the matrices  $F_m$  satisfy finite étale equations over *k*. As *k* is algebraically closed and *S* is connected we must have  $F \in \operatorname{GL}_{rd}(k[t]) \subset \operatorname{GL}_{rd}(B[t])$ . This implies that  $f = g_S$  for a quasi-isogeny  $g \in \operatorname{QIsog}_k(\underline{G}_0)$ .</sub></sub>

**7.6.** We next describe the source of the morphism  $\Theta$  from (1.1). Keep the situation of 7.4 and let  $(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)_{i=1...n} := \widehat{\Gamma}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0)$  denote the associated tuple of local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtukas over k, where  $\widehat{\Gamma}$  is the global-local functor from Definition 5.1. Let  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  denote the Rapoport-Zink space of  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i$  with underlying topological space  $X_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)$ , see Theorem 4.8. Let  $\mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  and  $\check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)$  be their base changes to  $\check{R}_i := k[\![\xi_i]\!]$ , respectively to k. By Theorem 4.8 the product  $\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \cong \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_1}^{\hat{Z}_1} \widehat{\times}_k \dots \widehat{\times}_k \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_n}^{\hat{Z}_n}$  is a formal scheme locally formally of finite type over Spf  $\check{R}_1 \widehat{\times}_k \dots \widehat{\times}_k$  Spf  $\check{R}_n = \text{Spf } k[\![\xi_1, \dots, \xi_n]\!] = \text{Spf } \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}$  and the product  $\prod_i \check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i) := \check{X}_{Z_1}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_1) \times_k \dots \times_k \check{X}_{Z_n}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_n)$  is a scheme locally of finite type over Spec k.

Recall that the group  $J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(Q_{\nu_i}) = \operatorname{QIsog}_k(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)$  of quasi-isogenies of  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i$  over k acts naturally on  $\check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  and on  $\check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)$ ; see Remark 4.9. Especially we see that the group  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  acts on  $\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  and  $\prod_i \check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)$  via the natural group homomorphism

$$I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \longrightarrow \prod_{i} J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}(Q_{\nu_{i}}), \quad \eta \longmapsto (\eta_{i})_{i} := \widehat{\underline{\Gamma}}(\eta) := \left(\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_{i}}(\eta)\right)_{i}$$
(7.1)

by sending  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i$  to  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta) \circ \delta_i)_i$ .

The group  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  also acts naturally on  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  and  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})$  by sending  $\gamma \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})$  to  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\eta} \circ \gamma$  for  $\eta \in I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ . After choosing an element  $\gamma_0 \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\underline{\mathbb{O}}\underline{\nu}}^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})$ , this defines a morphism

$$\varepsilon \colon I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \longrightarrow Aut^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}) \cong \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}}), \quad \eta \mapsto \gamma_0 \circ \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\eta} \circ \gamma_0^{-1}.$$

$$(7.2)$$

### 7 THE UNIFORMIZATION THEOREM IN THE BOUNDED CASE

To state the properties of the source of  $\Theta$  we say that a formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack  $\mathcal{X}$  over Spf  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  (see [Har05, Definition A.5]) is  $\mathcal{J}$ -adic for a sheaf of ideals  $\mathcal{J} \subset \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{X}}$ , if for some (any) presentation  $X \to \mathcal{X}$  the formal scheme X is  $\mathcal{J}\mathcal{O}_X$ -adic, that is,  $\mathcal{J}^r\mathcal{O}_X$  is an ideal of definition of X for all r. We then call  $\mathcal{J}$  an *ideal of definition of*  $\mathcal{X}$ . We say that  $\mathcal{X}$  is *locally formally of finite type* if  $\mathcal{X}$  is locally noetherian, adic, and if the closed substack defined by the largest ideal of definition (see [Har05, A.7]) is an algebraic stack locally of finite type over Spec k.

**Proposition 7.7.** The quotient of  $\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  by the abstract group  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  exists as a locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack locally formally of finite type over  $\operatorname{Spf}\check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{L}}}}$  and is of the form

$$I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \setminus \left(\prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H\right) \cong \prod_{\bar{\gamma}} \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}}.$$
(7.3)

Here  $\bar{\gamma} := \gamma H \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H$  runs through a set of representatives for the countable double coset  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \setminus \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H \cong \varepsilon(I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q)) \setminus \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})/H$ , and

$$\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} := I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \cap \left(\prod_{i} J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}(Q_{\nu_{i}}) \times \gamma H \gamma^{-1}\right) \subset \prod_{i} J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}(Q_{\nu_{i}})$$

is a subgroup, which is discrete for the product of the  $\nu_i$ -adic topologies, and separated in the profinite topology, that is, for every  $1 \neq g \in \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}$  there is a normal subgroup of finite index in  $\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}$  that does not contain g. In particular the closed substack of (7.3) defined by the largest ideal of definition is the Deligne-Mumford stack locally of finite type over Spec k given by

$$I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \setminus \left(\prod_{i} \breve{X}_{Z_{i}}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H\right) \cong \prod_{\bar{\gamma}} \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_{i} \breve{X}_{Z_{i}}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}).$$
(7.4)

Proof. We first prove that the group homomorphisms  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}$  and  $\varepsilon$  from (7.1) and (7.2) are injective. We consider a faithful representation  $\rho \colon \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathcal{V})$  as in Proposition 2.2(a). Then  $\rho_*\eta$  induces a quasi-isogeny of the vector bundle M associated with  $\rho_*\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ . If  $\eta$  lies in the kernel of  $\varepsilon$  then its restriction to  $C_k \smallsetminus \underline{\nu}$  is the identity on M because of [AH14, Proposition 3.4]. Therefore  $\eta$  must be the identity. This proves that  $\varepsilon$  is injective. On the other hand,  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(M)$  is the completion of M at the graph  $\Gamma_{s_i}$  of  $s_i$ : Spec  $k \to C$ . Since this completion functor is faithful, also  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i} \colon I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \to J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(Q_{\nu_i})$  is injective. Thus we get the following injective morphism

$$(\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}},\varepsilon)\colon I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \longrightarrow \prod_i J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(Q_{\nu_i}) \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$$

and we identify  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  with its image. We claim that  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  is a discrete subgroup of  $\prod_i J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(Q_{\nu_i}) \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ . To show this we take an open subgroup  $U \subset \prod_i \operatorname{Aut}_k(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)$  and consider the open subgroup  $U \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{Q}^{\underline{\nu}}) \subset \prod_i J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(Q_{\nu_i}) \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ . Since  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{Q}^{\underline{\nu}}) = \gamma_0 \operatorname{Aut}^{\otimes}(\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})\gamma_0^{-1}$  the elements of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \cap (U \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{Q}^{\underline{\nu}}))$  give automorphisms of the global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0 := (\mathcal{G}, \tau_0)$ . Then the finiteness of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \cap (U \times \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{Q}^{\underline{\nu}}))$  follows from Corollary 3.16.

Now choose an element  $\bar{\gamma} := \gamma H \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H$ , set  $h := \gamma_{0}^{-1}\gamma \in \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  and let

$$\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} := \underline{\widehat{\Gamma}} \Big( I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \cap \big(\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}^{-1} \big(\prod_{i} J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}(Q_{\nu_{i}})\big) \times \gamma H \gamma^{-1}\big) \Big) \\
:= \underline{\widehat{\Gamma}} \Big( I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \cap (\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}, \varepsilon)^{-1} \big(\prod_{i} J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}(Q_{\nu_{i}}) \times h H h^{-1}) \Big) \subset \prod_{i} J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}(Q_{\nu_{i}})$$

be the image under the injective homomorphism  $\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}$  from (7.1). Since the intersection  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}}) \cap hHh^{-1}$  has finite index in  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$  and in  $hHh^{-1}$ , the intersection  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \cap (U \times hHh^{-1}) \cong \Gamma_{\overline{\gamma}} \cap U$  is also finite, and hence the subgroup  $\Gamma_{\overline{\gamma}} \subset \prod_i J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(Q_{\nu_i})$  is discrete. The group  $\Gamma_{\overline{\gamma}}$  is separated, because for every element  $1 \neq \eta \in \Gamma_{\overline{\gamma}}$ there is a normal subgroup  $\widetilde{H} \subset H$  of finite index such that  $h\widetilde{H}h^{-1}$  does not contain the element  $\varepsilon(\eta) \neq 1$ . Therefore  $\Gamma_{\overline{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  and  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \setminus (\prod_i \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H)$  are formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stacks by [AH14, Proposition 4.27]. That they are Deligne-Mumford and the last assertion about (7.4) follow from the proof of [AH14, Proposition 4.27] where it is shown that (7.4) (respectively (7.3)) are locally the stack quotient of a (formal) scheme by a finite group.

**7.8.** There is a further group acting on the source and the target of the morphism  $\Theta$  from (1.1), namely the group  $\prod_i Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  where  $Z \subset \mathfrak{G} \times_C \operatorname{Spec} Q$  is the center. Indeed,  $Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  lies in the center of  $\mathfrak{G}(Q_{\nu_i}) = LP_{\nu_i}(\mathbb{F}_{\nu_i})$ . Writing  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i \cong ((L^+ \mathbb{P}_{\nu_i})_k, b_i \hat{\sigma}_{\nu_i}^*)$  with  $b_i \in LP_{\nu_i}(k)$ , there is an inclusion

$$Z(Q_{\nu_i}) \longrightarrow J_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(Q_{\nu_i}) = \left\{ j \in LP_{\nu_i}(k) : j \, b_i = b_i \, \hat{\sigma}_{\nu_i}(j) \right\} = \operatorname{QIsog}_k(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i), \qquad (7.5)$$

$$c_i \longmapsto c_i = \hat{\sigma}_{\nu_i}(c_i)$$

through which  $c_i \in Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  acts on  $\check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  via  $c_i : (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \mapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, c_i \delta_i)$ . This action can also be described in a different way. For any local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtuka  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i$  over a scheme  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{A_{\nu_i}}$  we claim that  $c_i$  induces an element  $c_i \in \operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i)$  of the quasi-isogeny group of  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i$ . Namely, over an étale covering  $S' \to S$  we can choose a trivialization  $\alpha : \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i,S'} \xrightarrow{\sim} ((L^+ \mathbb{P}_{\nu_i})_{S'}, b'_i \hat{\sigma}^*_{\nu_i})$  and then  $c_i = \hat{\sigma}_{\nu_i}(c_i)$  implies  $c_i b'_i = b'_i \hat{\sigma}_{\nu_i}(c_i)$ , that is  $\alpha^{-1} \circ c_i \circ \alpha \in \operatorname{QIsog}_{S'}(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i)$ . To show that this quasi-isogeny descends to S let  $pr_1, pr_2 : S'' := S' \times_S S' \to$ S' be the projections onto the first and second factor and set  $g := pr_2^*\alpha \circ pr_1^*\alpha^{-1} \in L^+\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}(S'')$ . Then  $g \circ pr_1^*c_i \circ g^{-1} = pr_1^*c_i = pr_2^*c_i$  implies

$$pr_1^*(\alpha^{-1} \circ c_i \circ \alpha) = pr_2^*\alpha^{-1} \circ g \circ pr_1^*c_i \circ g^{-1} \circ pr_2^*\alpha = pr_2^*(\alpha^{-1} \circ c_i \circ \alpha)$$

and this shows that  $\alpha^{-1} \circ c_i \circ \alpha$  descends to a quasi-isogeny of  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i$  over S which we denote by  $c_i \in \operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i)$ . If moreover we are given a quasi-isogeny  $\delta_i : \underline{\mathcal{L}}_i \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i,S}$ , that is if  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \in \mathcal{M}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}(S)$ , then  $\delta_i$  is automatically compatible with the quasi-isogenies  $c_i \in \operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i)$  and  $c_i \in \operatorname{QIsog}_k(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i)$ , that is  $\delta_i \circ c_i = c_i \circ \delta_i$ . Indeed, using the trivialization  $\alpha$  over S' from above,  $\delta_i$  corresponds to  $g_i := \delta_i \circ \alpha^{-1} \in LP_{\nu_i}(S')$ , and then

$$\delta_i \circ c_i := \delta_i \circ (\alpha^{-1} \circ c_i \circ \alpha) = g_i \circ c_i \circ \alpha = c_i \circ g_i \circ \alpha = c_i \circ \delta_i.$$

This shows that the action of  $c_i \in Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  on  $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  is given as

$$c_i \colon \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \longrightarrow \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}, \quad (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, c_i \circ \delta_i) = (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i \circ c_i).$$
(7.6)

This action commutes with the action of  $\eta \in I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ , because  $\eta$  and  $(c_i)_i$  act on  $\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  by

 $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i \times \gamma H \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta) \circ \delta_i \circ c_i)_i \times \check{\mathcal{V}}_\eta \gamma H.$ 

On the other hand  $(c_i)_i \in \prod_i Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  also acts on  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  as follows. Let  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma H)$  be in  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  and consider the associated local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtukas  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i := \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}})$ . We have seen above that  $c_i$  induces an element  $c_i \in \operatorname{QIsog}_S(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i)$  of the quasi-isogeny group of  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i$ . By Proposition 5.2 there is a uniquely determined global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $c_n^* \circ \ldots \circ c_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  and a quasi-isogeny  $c: c_n^* \circ \ldots \circ c_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  which is an isomorphism outside the  $\nu_i$  and satisfies  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(c) = c_i$ . We can now define the action of  $(c_i)_i \in \prod_i Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  on  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma H) \in \nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  as

$$(c_i)_i: \ (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H) \longmapsto (c_n^* \circ \ldots \circ c_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}, \, \check{\mathcal{T}}_c^{-1} \gamma H).$$

$$(7.7)$$

**7.9.** Source and target of  $\Theta$  carry a *Weil-descent datum* for the ring extension  $R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}} \subset \dot{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}} = k[\![\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n]\!]$ , compare [RZ96, Definition 3.45]. We explain what this means. Consider the  $R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}$ -automorphism  $\lambda$  of  $\breve{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}$  given by

$$\lambda \colon \xi_i \longmapsto \xi_i \text{ and } \lambda|_k = \operatorname{Frob}_{\#\kappa,k} \colon x \longmapsto x^{\#\kappa} \text{ for } x \in k$$

For a scheme  $(S, \theta) \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}}$  where  $\theta \colon S \to \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  denotes the structure morphism of the scheme S we denote by  $S_{[\lambda]} \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}}$  the pair  $(S, \lambda \circ \theta)$ . For a stack  $\mathcal{H}$  over  $\operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  we consider the stack  $\mathcal{H}^{\lambda}$  defined by

$$\mathcal{H}^{\lambda}(S) := \mathcal{H}(S_{[\lambda]}).$$

Then a Weil-descent datum on  $\mathcal{H}$  is an isomorphism of stacks  $\mathcal{H} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{H}^{\lambda}$ , that is an equivalence  $\mathcal{H}(S) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{H}(S_{[\lambda]})$  for every  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\check{R}_{\hat{\sigma}}}$  compatible with morphisms in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\check{R}_{\hat{\sigma}}}$ .

On  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$  Spf  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  the canonical Weil-descent datum is given by the identity

$$\operatorname{id}: \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S) \xrightarrow{\sim} \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(S_{[\lambda]}), \quad (\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma H) \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma H)$$
(7.8)

because under the inclusion  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{N}ilp_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$  we have  $S = S_{[\lambda]}$  in  $\mathcal{N}ilp_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$ .

On  $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  we consider the Weil descent datum given by

$$\begin{aligned} & \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}}(S) \xrightarrow{\sim} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}}(S_{[\lambda]}), \\ & (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \delta_{i} \colon \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i} \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i,S}) \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \theta^{*}(\tau_{\mathbb{L}_{i}}^{-[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_{q}]}) \circ \delta_{i} \colon \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i} \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i,S_{[\lambda]}}). \end{aligned} \tag{7.9}$$

Here we observe that  $\mathbb{L}_{i,S} := \theta^* \underline{\mathbb{L}}_i$  and  $\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i,S_{[\lambda]}} := (\lambda \circ \theta)^* \underline{\mathbb{L}}_i = \theta^* \lambda^* \underline{\mathbb{L}}_i = \theta^* \sigma^{[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]*} \underline{\mathbb{L}}_i$ , and that  $\tau_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{-[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]} : \underline{\mathbb{L}}_i \to \sigma^{[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]*} \underline{\mathbb{L}}_i$  is a quasi-isogeny.

We do not discuss the question whether these Weil descent data are effective. In the analogous situation for *p*-divisible groups this is true and proved by Rapoport and Zink in [RZ96, Theorem 3.49]. Their argument uses a morphism  $\mathbb{G}_m \to \mathfrak{G}$ , which might not exist in our setup.

Moreover, on  $\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  we consider the product of the Weil Descent data (7.9) with the identity on  $\operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$ . This Weil descent datum commutes with the action of  $\eta \in I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  by the following diagram

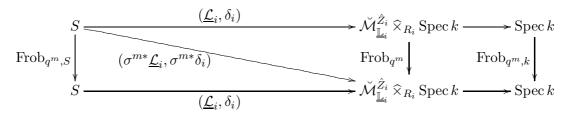
as  $\theta^*(\tau_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{-[\kappa:\mathbb{F}_q]} \circ \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta)) = \theta^*(\sigma^{[\kappa:\mathbb{F}_q]*}(\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta)) \circ \tau_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{-[\kappa:\mathbb{F}_q]}) = (\lambda\theta)^*(\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta)) \circ \theta^*(\tau_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{-[\kappa:\mathbb{F}_q]}).$  This defines a Weil descent datum on  $\mathcal{Y} := I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \setminus \left(\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H\right)$  by

$$\mathcal{Y}(S) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{Y}^{\lambda}(S) = \mathcal{Y}(S_{[\lambda]})$$

$$(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \delta_{i})_{i} \times \gamma H \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \theta^{*}(\tau_{\mathbb{L}_{i}}^{-[\kappa : \mathbb{F}_{q}]}) \circ \delta_{i})_{i} \times \gamma H.$$

$$(7.10)$$

**7.10.** For every multiple  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  of  $[\kappa_i : \mathbb{F}_q]$  the special fiber  $\check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \widehat{\times}_{R_i} \operatorname{Spec} k$  of  $\check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  carries a Frobenius endomorphism  $\Phi_m$  defined as follows. Consider the absolute  $q^m$ -Frobenius  $\sigma^m := \operatorname{Frob}_{q^m,S} : S \to S$  on a k-scheme S and a pair  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \in \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}(S)$ . It induces the left horizontal morphisms in the diagram



Let  $\theta: S \to \operatorname{Spec} k$  be the structure morphism of S. Then the upper S viewed as a scheme over the lower Spec k has structure morphism  $\operatorname{Frob}_{q^m,k} \circ \theta$ . So in terms of 7.9 with  $\lambda := \lambda_m := \operatorname{Frob}_{q^m,k}$  the upper S is  $S_{[\lambda_m]}$  over the lower Spec k. Since m is a multiple of  $[\kappa_i \colon \mathbb{F}_q]$  and the reduced subscheme  $Z_i$  of the bound  $\hat{Z}_i$  is defined over  $\kappa_i$  the Frobenius  $\tau_{\sigma^{m*}\mathcal{L}_i} = \sigma^{m*}\tau_{\mathcal{L}_i}$  lies in  $\sigma^{m*}Z_i = Z_i$ . This means that also  $\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i$  is bounded by  $\hat{Z}_i$ , and therefore the diagonal arrow  $(\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \sigma^{m*}\delta_i)$  lies in  $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}(S_{[\lambda_m]}) = (\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i})^{\lambda_m}(S)$ . Via the Weil descent datum (7.9) it is mapped to  $(\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \theta^*(\tau_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^m) \circ \sigma^{m*}\delta_i)$  which lies in  $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}(S)$ . We therefore define the  $q^m$ -Frobenius endomorphism of  $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \hat{\times}_{R_i}$  Spec k as

$$\Phi_{m} \colon \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{i}} \operatorname{Spec} k \longrightarrow \left( \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{i}} \operatorname{Spec} k \right)$$

$$(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \delta_{i}) \longmapsto \left( \sigma^{m*} \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \tau_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{m} \circ \sigma^{m*} \delta_{i} \right) = \left( \sigma^{m*} \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \delta_{i} \circ \tau_{\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}}^{m} \right).$$

$$(7.11)$$

If *m* is a multiple of  $[\kappa: \mathbb{F}_q]$  the product of the  $q^m$ -Frobenius morphisms  $\Phi_m$  of the  $\check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \widehat{\times}_{R_i}$  Spec *k* from (7.11) with the identity on  $\mathrm{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  gives a  $q^m$ -Frobenius morphism

$$\Phi_{m} \colon \left(\prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{i}} \operatorname{Spec} k\right) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \breve{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H \longrightarrow \qquad (7.12)$$

$$\longrightarrow \left(\prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{i}} \operatorname{Spec} k\right) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \breve{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H.$$

It directly follows that  $\Phi_m$  commutes with the action of  $\eta \in I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ , because the composition is given by

$$(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i \times \gamma H \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta) \circ \delta_i \circ \tau_{\mathcal{L}_i}^m)_i \times \check{\mathcal{V}}_\eta \gamma H$$

This defines the  $q^m$ -Frobenius endomorphism  $\Phi_m$  of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \setminus \left(\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H\right).$ 

Likewise for every multiple  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  of  $[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]$  the stack  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \stackrel{\nu}{\sim} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$  Spec k carries the relative  $q^m$ -Frobenius, which is an endomorphism, because this stack arises by base change from Spec  $\kappa$ . This  $q^m$ -Frobenius endomorphism is given

$$\Phi_{m} \colon \nabla_{n}^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spec} k \longrightarrow \nabla_{n}^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spec} k (\underline{\mathcal{G}},\gamma H) \longmapsto (\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}},\sigma^{m*}(\lambda)H).$$
(7.13)

Since *m* is a multiple of  $[\kappa_i: \mathbb{F}_q]$  and the reduced subscheme  $Z_i$  of the bound  $\hat{Z}_i$  is defined over  $\kappa_i$  the Frobenius  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\tau_{\sigma^{m*}\mathcal{G}}) = \sigma^{m*}\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\tau_{\mathcal{G}})$  lies in  $\sigma^{m*}Z_i = Z_i$ . This means that also  $\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is bounded by  $\underline{\hat{Z}}$ .

**Theorem 7.11.** Keep the above notation and consider a compact open subgroup  $H \subset \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$ .

(a) The morphism  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  from Theorem 5.3 induces an  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ -invariant morphism

$$\Theta' \colon \prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H \longrightarrow \nabla_{n}^{H, \hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \breve{R}_{\hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}},$$
(7.14)

where  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  acts trivially on the target and diagonally on the source as described in 7.6. Furthermore, this morphism factors through a morphism

$$\Theta \colon I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \setminus \left(\prod_{i} \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H\right) \longrightarrow \nabla_{n}^{H, \underline{\hat{\mathcal{L}}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{L}}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{L}}}}$$
(7.15)

of ind-DM-stacks over  $\operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$ , which is a monomorphism in the sense that the functor  $\Theta$  is fully faithful, or equivalently that its diagonal is an isomorphism. Both morphisms are ind-proper and formally étale.

### 7 THE UNIFORMIZATION THEOREM IN THE BOUNDED CASE

(b) Let  $\{T_j\}$  be a set of representatives of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ -orbits of the irreducible components of the scheme  $\prod_i \check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  which is locally of finite type over k. Then the image  $\Theta'(T_j)$  of  $T_j$  under  $\Theta'$  is a closed substack with the reduced structure and each  $\Theta'(T_j)$  intersects only finitely many others. Let  $\mathcal{Z}$  be the union of the  $\Theta'(T_j)$ . Its underlying set is the isogeny class of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ , that is the set of all  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H)$  for which  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is isogenous to  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ . Let  $\nabla_n^{H, \hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})_{/\mathcal{Z}}^{\underline{\nu}}$  be the formal completion of  $\nabla_n^{H, \hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{\underline{\mathcal{L}}}}$  along  $\mathcal{Z}$ ; see Remark 7.12(a). Then  $\Theta$  induces an isomorphism of locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stacks locally formally of finite type over  $\operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$ 

$$\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} \colon I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \big\backslash \big(\prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H\big) \xrightarrow{\sim} \nabla_{n}^{H, \hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})_{/\mathcal{Z}}^{\underline{\nu}},$$

and in particular of the underlying Deligne-Mumford stacks

$$\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} \colon I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}(Q) \setminus \left(\prod_{i} \breve{X}_{Z_{i}}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{Z}$$

which are locally of finite type and separated over  $\operatorname{Spec} k$ .

(c) The morphisms  $\Theta'$ ,  $\Theta$  and  $\Theta_{\mathbb{Z}}$  are compatible with the following actions on source and target: the action of  $\prod_i Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  described in 7.8, the action of  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  through Hecke-correspondences, see Remark 7.12(b) below, and the Weil descent data described in 7.9. For every multiple  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  of  $[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]$  the base changes of  $\Theta'$ ,  $\Theta$  and  $\Theta_{\mathbb{Z}}$  to Spec k are compatible with the  $q^m$ -Frobenius endomorphisms  $\Phi_m$  from (7.12) and (7.13).

As an explanation of the theorem and a preparation for its proof we begin with a

**Remark 7.12.** (a) Notice that the  $T_j$  correspond bijectively to the irreducible components of the Deligne-Mumford stack (7.4) which is locally of finite type over Spec k. Since  $\Theta$  is a monomorphism by part (a) of the theorem, each  $\Theta'(T_j)$  intersects only finitely many others. The restriction of  $\Theta'$  to  $T_j$  is proper, because  $T_j$  is quasi-compact by [AH14, Corollary 4.26] and  $\Theta'$  is ind-proper by part (a) of the theorem. So the  $\Theta'(T_j)$ are closed substacks. Reasoning as in [RZ96, 6.22] we may form the formal completion along their union  $\mathcal{Z}$ . It is defined by requiring that its category  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})_{/\mathcal{Z}}^{\underline{\nu}}(S)$  of S-valued points is the full subcategory given by

$$\left\{ f \colon S \to \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}, \text{ such that } f|_{S_{\operatorname{red}}} \text{ factors through } \mathcal{Z} \right\},$$

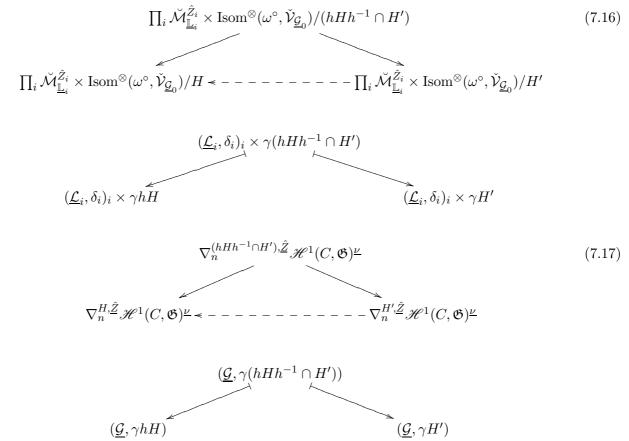
where  $S_{\text{red}}$  is the underlying reduced closed subscheme. A priory this formal completion is only an ind-DM-stack over  $\text{Spf}\,\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$ , but it will follow from Theorem 7.11(b) that it is a locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack locally formally of finite type over over  $\text{Spf}\,\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$ . Note that it follows immediately that the natural morphism

$$\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}_{/\mathcal{Z}} \longrightarrow \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}}\mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{Z}}}$$

is a monomorphism and formally étale, because for an affine scheme  $S = \operatorname{Spec} B \in \operatorname{Nilp}_{\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}}$  and an ideal  $I \subset B$  with  $I^2 = (0)$  one has  $S_{\operatorname{red}} = (\operatorname{Spec} B/I)_{\operatorname{red}}$ .

(b) The action of  $h \in \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  by Hecke correspondences is explicitly given as follows. Let  $H, H' \subset \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  be

compact open subgroups. Then the Hecke correspondences  $\pi(h)_{H',H}$  are given by the diagrams



and

A special case for  $H' \subset H$  and h = 1 are the forgetful morphisms

$$\pi(1)_{H',H} \colon \prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \breve{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H' \to \prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \breve{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H$$

and  $\pi(1)_{H',H} \colon \nabla_n^{H',\hat{\underline{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \to \nabla_n^{H,\hat{\underline{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$ , which are finite étale and surjective; see Theorem 6.7(b).

Proof of Theorem 7.11(a) and (c). For the empty closed subscheme  $D = \emptyset \subset C$  recall that  $H_{\emptyset} = \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\nu}})$ and  $\nabla_n^{H_{\emptyset}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \cong \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} = \nabla_n \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  by Theorem 6.5. Consider the following diagram of ind-DM-stacks in which the map  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  in the bottom row was introduced in Theorem 5.3

$$\begin{aligned} &\prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_{i}} & \xrightarrow{\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}} \nabla_{n}^{H_{\emptyset},\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \breve{R}_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \\ & \downarrow & \downarrow \\ & \downarrow \\ & \prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}} & \xrightarrow{\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}}} \nabla_{n} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \breve{R}_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \\ & (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i},\delta_{i} \colon \underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i} \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i})_{i} \longmapsto \overset{\delta_{n}^{*}}{\longrightarrow} \delta_{n}^{*} \circ \ldots \circ \delta_{1}^{*} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0} . \end{aligned}$$

$$(7.18)$$

Since  $\delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  is bounded by  $\underline{\hat{\mathcal{L}}}$  if and only if every  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i \cong \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0)$  is bounded by  $\hat{\mathcal{L}}_i$ , the diagram (7.18) is 2-cartesian. In particular the morphism in the upper row, which we again call  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$ , is ind-proper and formally étale. Consider an S-valued point  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i$  of  $\prod_i \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{\mathcal{L}}_i}$  and let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} := \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  denote its image under  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$ . By Proposition 5.2 there is a unique quasi-isogeny  $\delta: \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  which is an isomorphism outside the  $\nu_i$  and satisfies  $\underline{\hat{\Gamma}}(\delta) = (\delta_i)_i$ . This induces an isomorphism  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}: \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}} \longrightarrow \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  of tensor

functors, see (6.1). Since  $\delta$  is defined over S, this isomorphism  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}$  is equivariant for the action of  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S,\bar{s})$ which acts on  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$  through the map  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S,\bar{s}) \to \pi_1^{\text{ét}}(\operatorname{Spec} k,\bar{s}) = (1)$ , that is trivially. In particular, the *H*-orbit  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H$  of the tensor isomorphism  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma \colon \omega^{\circ} \longrightarrow \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}$  is invariant under  $\pi_1^{\text{ét}}(S,\bar{s})$ . Now sending  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i \times \gamma H$  to  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H)$  defines the morphism

$$\Theta' \colon \prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{Z}_{i}} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0}})/H \longrightarrow \nabla_{n}^{H,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}$$

$$(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i}, \delta_{i})_{i} \times \gamma H \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1} \gamma H) .$$

$$(7.19)$$

It sends the k-valued point  $(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i, \operatorname{id})_i \times \gamma H$  to  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0, \gamma H)$  and is obviously equivariant for the action of  $\prod_i Z(Q_{\nu_i})$  given in (7.6) and (7.7), and the action of  $\mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  through Hecke correspondences given in (7.16) and (7.17).

The morphism  $\Theta'$  is compatible with the Weil descent data (7.8) and (7.9), because for  $(S,\theta) \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\tilde{R}_{\underline{Z}}}$  and  $S_{[\lambda]} = (S, \lambda\theta) \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\tilde{R}_{\underline{Z}}}$  the S-valued point  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i \times \gamma H$ , respectively the  $S_{[\lambda]}$ -valued point  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \theta^*(\tau_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{-[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]}) \circ \delta_i)_i \times \gamma H$  of the source of  $\Theta'$  are sent to  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\theta^*(\gamma)H)$  and  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'}^{-1}(\lambda\theta)^*(\gamma)H)$ , respectively, where  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} := \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  and  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}' := (\theta^* \tau_{\mathbb{L}_n}^{-[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]} \delta_n)^* \circ \ldots \circ (\theta^* \tau_{\mathbb{L}_1}^{-[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]} \delta_1)^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S[\lambda]}, \text{ and } \delta : \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S[\lambda]} := (\lambda \circ \theta)^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0 = \theta^* \lambda^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0 = \theta^* (\sigma^{[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]*} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0)$  are the quasi-isogenies with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta) = \delta_i$  and  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta') = \theta^* (\tau_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{-[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]}) \circ \delta_i$ , which are isomorphisms outside  $\underline{\nu}$ . Then  $\varphi := \delta^{-1} \circ \theta^* (\tau_{\mathcal{G}_0}^{[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]}) \circ \delta' : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is a quasi-isogeny by Corollary 6.3 with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\varphi) = \mathrm{id}_{\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i}$  and  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\varphi} \circ \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'}^{-1} \circ \theta^* \lambda^*(\gamma)H = \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\theta^*(\gamma)H$ , because  $\lambda^*(\gamma) = \sigma^{[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]*}(\gamma)$  and  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\tau_{\mathcal{G}_0}^{[\kappa \vdash \mathbb{F}_q]}} \circ \pi^{-1} \circ \theta^*(\tau_{\mathcal{G}_0}^{[\kappa \vdash \mathbb{F}_q]}) \circ \delta' : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is a quasi-isogeny by Corollary 6.3 with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\varphi) = \mathrm{id}_{\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i}$  and  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\varphi} \circ \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'}^{-1} \circ \theta^* \lambda^*(\gamma)H = \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\theta^*(\gamma)H$ , because  $\lambda^*(\gamma) = \sigma^{[\kappa \colon \mathbb{F}_q]*}(\gamma)$  and  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\tau_{\mathcal{G}_0}^{[\kappa \vdash \mathbb{F}_q]}} \circ \pi^{-1} \otimes \theta^*(\tau_{\mathcal{G}_0}^{[\kappa \vdash \mathbb{F}_q]}) \circ \delta' : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is a quasi-isogeny by Corollary 6.3 with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu}(\varphi) = \chi_{\alpha}$  Since the Weil descend datum on the source of  $\Theta'$  commutes with the action of  $I\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0(Q)$  this also proves the compatibility of  $\Theta$  with the Weil descend data (7.8) induced from  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \otimes_{R_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}$  given by  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}, \gamma H)$  factors through  $\mathcal{Z} = \operatorname{im}(\Theta')$ , then also the morphism  $S_{[\alpha]}) = \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}$ 

We also prove that  $\Theta'$  commutes with the  $q^m$ -Frobenius endomorphisms  $\Phi_m$ . Let  $\underline{y} := (\underline{L}_i, \delta_i)_i \times \gamma H$  be an S-valued point of  $(\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{L}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \otimes_{R_i} \operatorname{Spec} k) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{G}_0})/H$ . The images of this point and of  $\Phi_m(\underline{y}) = (\sigma^{m*}\underline{L}_i, \tau_{\underline{L}_i}^m \circ \sigma^{m*}\delta_i)_i \times \gamma H$  in  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  are given by  $\Theta'(\underline{y}) = (\underline{G}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H)$  and  $\Theta' \circ \Phi_m(\underline{y}) = (\underline{G}', \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H)$ , respectively, where  $\underline{G} := \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  and  $\underline{G}' := (\tau_{\underline{L}_n}^m \sigma^{m*}\delta_n)^* \circ \ldots \circ (\tau_{\underline{L}_n}^m \sigma^{m*}\delta_1)^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$ , and  $\delta : \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  and  $\delta' : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  are the quasi-isogenies with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta) = \delta_i$  and  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta') = \tau_{\underline{L}_i}^m \circ \sigma^{m*}\delta_i$ , which are isomorphisms outside  $\underline{\nu}$ . We obtain for the image  $\Phi_m \circ \Theta'(\underline{y}) = (\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \sigma^{m*}(\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma)H)$ , which comes with the quasi-isogeny  $\sigma^{m*}(\delta) : \sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$ . Then  $\varphi := \sigma^{m*}(\delta)^{-1} \circ \tau_{\overline{\mathcal{G}}_0}^{-m} \circ \delta' : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}}$  is a quasi-isogeny by Corollary 6.3 with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\varphi) = \mathrm{id}_{\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i}$  and  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\varphi} \circ \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'}^{-1}\gamma H = \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\sigma^{m*}\delta}^{-1} \circ \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\sigma_0}^{-m} \circ \mathcal{H} = \sigma^{m*}(\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma)H$ , because  $\check{\mathcal{T}}_{\tau_0}^{-n} \circ \gamma = \sigma^{m*}(\gamma)$ . This proves  $\Theta' \circ \Phi_m = \Phi_m \circ \Theta'$ . Since  $\Phi_m$  commutes with the action of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  this also proves that  $\Theta$  commutes with the  $\Phi_m$ . Finally, the target  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})_{\underline{\mathcal{L}}}^{\underline{\mathcal{L}}}$  carries the  $q^m$ -Frobenius endomorphism  $\Phi_m$  induced from (7.13) on  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \otimes_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$  Spf  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$ . The reason is that if a morphism  $S_{\mathrm{red}} \to \nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \otimes_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$  Spf  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  given by  $(\mathcal{G}, \gamma H)$  factors through  $\mathcal{Z} = \mathrm{im}(\Theta')$ , then also the morphism  $S_{\mathrm{red}} \to \nabla_n^{H,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \otimes_{R_{\hat{Z}}}$  Spf  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  given by  $(\sigma^{m*}\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \sigma^{m*}(\lambda)H)$  factors through

The group  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  acts on the source of the morphism  $\Theta'$  by sending an *S*-valued point  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i \times \gamma H$ to  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta)\delta_i)_i \times \check{\mathcal{V}}_\eta \gamma H$  for  $\eta \in I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ . These two *S*-valued points are mapped under  $\Theta'$  to global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas with *H*-level structure  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1} \gamma H)$  and  $(\underline{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1} \check{\mathcal{V}}_\eta \gamma H)$  over *S*, where  $\delta: \underline{\mathcal{G}} := \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0 \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ is the isogeny satisfying  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta) = \delta_i$  and  $\delta: \underline{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}} := (\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_n}(\eta)\delta_n)^* \circ \ldots \circ (\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_1}(\eta)\delta_1)^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0 \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$  is the isogeny satisfying  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\widetilde{\delta}) = \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta)\delta_i$ . Since  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\widetilde{\delta}^{-1}\eta\delta} \circ \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H = \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\widetilde{\delta}}^{-1}\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\eta}\gamma H$  these two global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas with H-level structure are isomorphic via the quasi-isogeny  $\widetilde{\delta}^{-1}\eta\delta : \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}}$ , which is an isomorphism at the  $\nu_i$ , because  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\widetilde{\delta}^{-1}\eta\delta) = (\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta)\delta_i)^{-1} \circ \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta)\delta_i = \text{ id.}$  In other words,  $\Theta'$  is invariant under the action of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  and factors through the morphism  $\Theta$  from (7.15) of ind-DM-stacks. Then Theorem 7.11(a) follows from Lemmas 7.13 and 7.14 below.

**Lemma 7.13.** We use the abbreviations  $Y_1 := \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  and  $Y_2 := \prod_i \check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$ . Then for j = 1 or j = 2 the action of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$  on  $Y_j$  induces an isomorphism of stacks

$$I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \times Y_j \ := \ \coprod_{I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)} Y_j \ \xrightarrow{\sim} \ Y_j \underset{\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G}) \succeq \, \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}}_{\hat{\mathcal{L}}} Y_j \,,$$

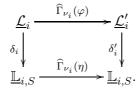
where the map to the first copy of  $Y_j$  is the identity and the map to the second copy is given by the action of  $I_{\mathcal{G}_0}(Q)$  on  $Y_j$ . In particular,  $\Theta$  is a monomorphism in the sense stated in Theorem 7.11(a).

*Proof.* That the two definitions of a monomorphism given in Theorem 7.11(a) are equivalent follows from [StPr, Tag 04Z7]. The morphism is well defined by the  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ -equivariance of  $\Theta'$ . To describe its inverse, consider a connected scheme  $S \in \mathcal{N}ilp_{\check{R}_{\hat{\sigma}}}$  and two S-valued points of  $Y_j$ 

$$\underline{y} := \left( (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i)_i, \gamma H \right) \quad \text{and} \quad \underline{y}' := \left( (\underline{\mathcal{L}}'_i, \delta'_i)_i, \gamma' H \right)$$

which under  $\Theta'$  are mapped to global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H)$  and  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'}^{-1}\gamma' H)$  with *H*-level structures, where  $\delta: \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  and  $\delta': \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  are the canonical quasi-isogenies which are isomorphisms outside  $\underline{\nu}$  with  $\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}(\delta) = (\delta_i)_i$  and  $\underline{\widehat{\Gamma}}(\delta') = (\delta'_i)_i$ . Assume that  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H)$  and  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'}^{-1}\gamma' H)$  are isomorphic in  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\widehat{\mathcal{C}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G}) \underline{\nu}(S)$  via a quasi-isogeny  $\varphi: \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}'$  which is an isomorphism at the  $\nu_i$  and compatible with the *H*-level structures, that is  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\varphi} \circ \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H = \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'}^{-1}\gamma' H$ ; see Definition 6.4. Consider the quasi-isogeny  $\eta := \delta' \varphi \delta^{-1}$  from  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S}$  to itself. By Proposition 7.5 we may view  $\eta$  as an element of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ .

Between the associated local  $\mathbb{P}_{\nu_i}$ -shtukas we consider the corresponding quasi-isogenies



Since  $\varphi: \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}'$  is an isomorphism at the  $\nu_i$  the quasi-isogenies  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\varphi)$  are isomorphisms. This shows that  $\eta \cdot (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) := (\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\eta) \circ \delta_i) \cong (\underline{\mathcal{L}}'_i, \delta'_i)$  in  $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{\mathcal{L}}_i}(S)$ . Moreover,  $\eta$  sends  $\gamma H \in \mathrm{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  to  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_\eta \circ \gamma H = \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta'} \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\varphi} \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1} \circ \gamma H = \gamma' H$ . This proves that  $\eta \cdot \underline{y} = \underline{y}'$  and thus  $\Theta$  is a monomorphism. Moreover,  $(\eta, \underline{y})$  maps to  $(\underline{y}, \underline{y}')$ .

**Lemma 7.14.** The morphisms  $\Theta'$  and  $\Theta$  from (7.14) and (7.15) are formally étale and ind-proper.

Proof. If  $H' \subset H$  is a normal subgroup, then dividing out the action of H/H' on source and target of the morphism  $\Theta$  (respectively  $\Theta'$ ) for H, because  $\Theta$  and  $\Theta'$  are compatible with the action of  $h \in H \subset \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{A}^{\underline{\nu}})$  by the Hecke correspondences  $\pi_{H',H'}(h)$ . Using the argument of Theorem 6.7(a), which produces normal subgroups  $H_2 \subset H$  and  $H_D \subset H_2$ , it suffices to prove the lemma for  $H = H_D$ , where  $D \subset C$  is a proper closed subscheme. Fix an element  $\gamma H_D \in \mathrm{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{G}_0})/H_D$  and consider the component  $\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \{\gamma H_D\}$  of  $\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \mathrm{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{G}_0})/H_D$ . The morphism

$$\Theta' \colon \prod_{i} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_{i}}^{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}_{i}} \times \{\gamma H_{D}\} \longrightarrow \nabla_{n}^{H_{D},\hat{\mathbb{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^{1}(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \breve{R}_{\hat{\mathbb{Z}}}, \qquad (7.20)$$
$$(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_{i},\delta_{i})_{i} \times \gamma H_{D} \longmapsto (\underline{\mathcal{G}},\breve{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H_{D})$$

is formally étale, because its composition with the finite étale forgetful morphism  $\pi(1)_{H_D,H_{\emptyset}}$  from Remark 7.12(b) is the morphism  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0} : \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{\mathcal{L}}_i} \longrightarrow \nabla_n^{H_{\emptyset},\hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}}}$  from (7.18) which is formally étale. This proves that  $\Theta'$  is formally étale. For the same reason  $\Theta'$  satisfies the valuative criterion for properness [LM00, Théorème 7.3].

To prove that  $\Theta$  is formally étale consider a component  $\Gamma_{\overline{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  of the source of  $\Theta$  for  $\overline{\gamma} = \gamma H_D$ , see Proposition 7.7, and a commutative diagram of solid arrows

where  $\overline{T} \subset T$  is a closed subscheme defined by a sheaf of ideals  $\mathcal{I} \subset \mathcal{O}_T$  with  $\mathcal{I}^2 = (0)$ . We use the notation of the proof of [AH14, Proposition 4.27]. There  $\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  is the union of open substacks  $(\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}) \setminus V_x$ where  $\Gamma'_x \subset \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}$  is a normal subgroup of finite index,  $V_x = \bigcup_{\beta \in \Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}} \beta \cdot U_x$  is an open formal subscheme of  $\Gamma'_x \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$ , and  $\beta \cdot U_x \subset \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  is a formal open subscheme such that  $\beta \cdot U_x \to \Gamma'_x \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  is an open immersion. Let  $\overline{T}_x$  be the preimage of  $(\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}) \setminus V_x$  in  $\overline{T}$  and let  $T_x$  be the open subscheme of T with underlying topological space  $\overline{T}_x$ . Its base change

$$\overline{T}'_x := \overline{T}_x \times_{(\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}) \setminus V_x} V_x \longrightarrow \overline{T}$$

is finite étale  $\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}$ -Galois. By [SGA 1, Exposé I, Théorème 8.3 and Exposé IX, Proposition 2.4] there exists a finite étale  $\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}$ -Galois cover  $T'_x \to T_x$  with  $T'_x \times_{T_x} \overline{T}_x = \overline{T}'_x$ . Under the projection map  $\overline{T}'_x \to V_x$ we let  $\overline{T}'_{x,\beta}$  be the preimage of  $\beta \cdot U_x \subset V_x$  and we let  $T'_{x,\beta}$  be the open subscheme of  $T'_x$  with underlying topological space  $\overline{T}'_{x,\beta}$ . Then we obtain a morphism  $\overline{T}'_{x,\beta} \to \beta \cdot U_x \subset \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} = \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \{\gamma H_D\}$ , and since the morphism  $\Theta'$  from (7.20) is formally étale, it lifts uniquely to a morphism  $f_\beta \colon T'_{x,\beta} \to \beta \cdot U_x \hookrightarrow V_x$ . For two different  $\beta, \beta'$  the two maps  $f_\beta$  and  $f_{\beta'}$  from  $T'_{x,\beta} \cap T'_{x,\beta'}$  to  $\beta \cdot U_x \cap \beta' \cdot U_x \subset \beta \cdot U_x \subset V_x$  coincide by uniqueness, because their restrictions to  $\overline{T}'_{x,\beta} \cap \overline{T}'_{x,\beta'}$  do. Thus the morphisms  $f_\beta$  for all  $\beta$  glue to give a uniquely determined morphism  $f \colon T'_x \to V_x$ . This morphism is  $\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} - \text{equivariant because its restriction to}$  $\overline{T}'_x$  is. Dividing out  $\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}$  yields a uniquely determined morphism  $T_x \to \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$ . For all x the latter morphisms glue to produce the dashed arrow in diagram (7.21). This proves that  $\Theta$  is formally étale.

To show that  $\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \to \nabla_n^{H_D,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{Z}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  satisfies the valuative criterion for properness [LM00, Théorème 7.3] we use that  $\Gamma'_x \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \to \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  is finite étale  $\Gamma'_x \setminus \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}}$ -Galois. In the analogous diagram to (7.21) with  $\overline{T}$  replaced by Spec K and T replaced by Spec R for a valuation ring R with fraction field K, there are  $x, \beta$  and a finite field extension K' of K such that the morphism  $\operatorname{Spec} K \to \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  lifts to  $\operatorname{Spec} K' \to \beta \cdot U_x$ . By the ind-properness of  $\Theta'$  from (7.20) this lifts to  $\operatorname{Spec} R' \to \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \to \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  and proves the valuative criterion for properness.

Finally  $\Theta'$  and  $\Theta$  are ind-proper, because their sources  $\prod_i \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$  and  $\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}} \setminus \prod_i \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}$  are an ind-closed indsubscheme of the ind-quasi-projective ind-scheme  $\prod_i \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}$ , respectively a quotient of that.

Proof of Theorem 7.11(b). We already started with the proof in Remark 7.12(a). Let us next prove that the underlying set of  $\mathcal{Z}$  is the isogeny class of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ . Every K-valued point  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H)$  of  $\mathcal{Z}$  for a field K lies in the image of  $\Theta'$ , and hence is of the form  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} = \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,K}$  with an isogeny  $\delta : \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,K}$ . This shows that  $\mathcal{Z}$  is contained in the isogeny class of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ . Conversely, let  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \gamma' H)$  be a K-valued point of  $\nabla_n^{H_D, \hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}$  Spec k in the isogeny class of  $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0$ , and let  $\delta' : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,K}$  be an isogeny. Let  $\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i := \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\underline{\mathcal{G}}')$  and  $\delta_i := \widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta') : \underline{\mathcal{L}}_i \to \underline{\mathbb{L}}_i$  and  $\gamma H := \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\delta'} \gamma' H \in \mathrm{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$ . Then  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \times \gamma H$  is a K-valued point of the source of  $\Theta'$  which is mapped under  $\Theta'$  to  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H)$ , where  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} := \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,K}$  and  $\delta : \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,K}$  is the isogeny with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta) = \delta_i$  which is an isomorphism outside  $\underline{\nu}$ . The isogeny  $\delta^{-1}\delta' : \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  satisfies  $\widehat{\Gamma}_{\nu_i}(\delta^{-1}\delta') = \text{id}$  and  $\check{\mathcal{V}}_{\delta^{-1}\delta'} \circ \gamma' H = \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\delta}^{-1}\gamma H$ , and so  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \gamma' H) \cong (\underline{\mathcal{G}}, \gamma H)$  in  $\nabla_n^{H_D, \hat{\underline{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}(K)$ . The point  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \times \gamma H$  lies on an irreducible component of  $\prod_i \check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i) \times \text{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H$  belonging to the  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ -orbit of some irreducible component  $T_j$ . By the  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ -equivariance of  $\Theta'$  we can move the point  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \times \gamma H$  to  $T_j$  and then its image  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \gamma' H)$  under  $\Theta'$  lies in  $\Theta'(T_j) \subset \mathcal{Z}$  as desired.

To prove that  $\mathcal{Z}$  is separated over Spec k we use the valuative criterion [LM00, Proposition 7.8]. Let R be a valuation ring containing k and consider two morphisms  $f_1, f_2$ : Spec  $R \to \mathcal{Z}$  whose restrictions  $f_{i,K}$  to the fraction field K of R are isomorphic in  $\mathcal{Z}(K)$ . We must show that  $f_1 \cong f_2$  in  $\mathcal{Z}(R)$ . The K-valued point  $f_{1,K} \cong f_{2,K}$  lies on  $\Theta'(T_j) \subset \mathcal{Z}$  for some j. Since  $\Theta'(T_j)$  is a closed substack of  $\nabla_n^{H_D,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}$  Spec k, also the two morphisms  $f_1, f_2$  factor through  $\Theta'(T_j)$ . Since  $\nabla_n^{H_D,\hat{\mathcal{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}$  Spec k is separated over k, also  $\Theta'(T_j)$  is separated over k, and so  $f_1 \cong f_2$ . Thus  $\mathcal{Z}$  is separated over k.

Now we prove that  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}$  is an isomorphism. The morphism  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}$  is locally of ind-finite presentation because its source  $\mathcal{Y} := I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q) \setminus (\prod_i \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i} \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H)$ , as a locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stack locally formally of finite type, is locally of ind-finite presentation over  $\operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}$ . Since  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})_{/\mathcal{Z}}^{\underline{\nu}} \to \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \widehat{\times}_{R_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}} \operatorname{Spf} \check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}$  is a monomorphism of ind-DM-stacks by Remark 7.12(a), and  $\Theta$  is formally étale and satisfies the valuative criterion for properness [LM00, Théorème 7.3] by Lemma 7.14, it follows that also  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}$  is formally étale and satisfies the valuative criterion for properness.

We fix a representation  $\rho: \mathfrak{G} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{SL}(\mathcal{V})$  as before Remark 3.5 and a tuple  $\underline{\omega} = (\omega_i)_{i=1...n}$  of coweights of  $\mathrm{SL}_r$ , and consider the closed substacks  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}},\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  of  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  from Remark 7.3, which are locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stacks over  $\mathrm{Spf}\,\check{R}_{\underline{\hat{\mathcal{Z}}}}$ . Their formal completion along  $\mathcal{Z}$ 

$$\mathcal{X}^{\underline{\omega}} := \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}_{/\mathcal{Z}} \times_{\nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}} \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}},\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$$

are closed substacks of  $\nabla_n^{H,\hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})_{/\mathcal{Z}}^{\underline{\nu}}$  and likewise locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic Deligne-Mumford stacks over Spf  $\check{R}_{\hat{Z}}$  by [Har05, Proposition A.14]. We may write

$$\mathcal{X} := \nabla_n^{H, \hat{Z}} \mathscr{H}^1(C, \mathfrak{G})_{/\mathcal{Z}}^{\underline{\nu}} = \lim_{\longrightarrow} \mathcal{X}^{\underline{\omega}}.$$

The base change  $\mathcal{Y}^{\underline{\omega}} := \mathcal{Y} \times_{\mathcal{X}} \mathcal{X}^{\underline{\omega}}$  is a closed formal algebraic substack of  $\mathcal{Y}$ . Since  $\mathcal{X}^{\underline{\omega}}$  and  $\mathcal{J}_{\underline{\omega}}$  containing locally noetherian, adic formal algebraic stacks they have maximal ideals of definition  $\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}$  and  $\mathcal{J}_{\underline{\omega}}$  containing  $(\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n)$ . For positive integers m consider the algebraic substacks  $\mathcal{X}_m^{\underline{\omega}} := \mathcal{V}(\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}^m)$  and  $\mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} := \mathcal{V}(\mathcal{J}_{\underline{\omega}}^m) \subset \mathcal{Y}^{\underline{\omega}}$ . They are Deligne-Mumford stacks locally of finite type over Spec  $\check{K}_{\underline{Z}}/(\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n)^m$ , because  $\mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \subset \mathcal{Y}$  is closed, and  $\mathcal{X}_m^{\underline{\omega}}$  is a closed substack of the Deligne-Mumford stack  $\nabla_n^{H,\underline{Z},\underline{\omega}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}} \times_{\check{R}_{\underline{Z}}}$  Spec  $\check{K}_{\underline{Z}}/(\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n)^m$  which is locally of finite type over Spec  $\check{K}_{\underline{Z}}/(\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n)^m$ . By definition of  $\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}$  and  $\mathcal{J}_{\underline{\omega}}$  the stacks  $\mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  are reduced. Moreover,  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}$  induces a morphism  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} : \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  have  $(\mathcal{Z} \times_{\mathcal{X}} \mathscr{X}^{\underline{\omega}})_{\text{red}} = \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  which descends to a morphism  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} : \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$ . In particular,  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}^*(\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}) \subset \mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}$ . This shows that  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}$  induces a morphism  $\mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_m^{\underline{\omega}}$  for every m, which is locally of finite presentation as a morphism between Deligne-Mumford stacks locally of finite type over Spec  $\check{K}_{\underline{Z}}/(\xi_1, \ldots, \xi_n)^m$ .

Now part (b) will follow from Lemmas 7.15 and 7.16 below. More precisely, by Lemma 7.16 we have  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}^*(\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}) = \mathcal{J}_{\underline{\omega}}$ . Then  $\mathcal{Y}_{\overline{m}}^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_{\overline{m}}^{\underline{\omega}}$  is obtained from  $\mathcal{Y} \to \mathcal{X}$  by base change, and hence is a formally étale morphism locally of finite presentation of algebraic stacks. Since  $\Theta$  is a monomorphism by part (a) and  $\mathcal{X} \to \nabla_n^{H,\underline{\hat{Z}}} \mathscr{H}^1(C,\mathfrak{G})^{\underline{\nu}}$  is a monomorphism by Remark 7.12(a), also  $\mathcal{Y} \to \mathcal{X}$  is a monomorphism. In particular, it is relatively representable by an étale monomorphism of schemes; see [LM00, Corollaire 8.1.3 and Théorème A.2]. In addition  $\mathcal{Y}_{\overline{m}}^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_{\overline{m}}^{\underline{\omega}}$  is surjective by Lemma 7.15, hence an isomorphism by [EGA,

IV<sub>4</sub>, Théorème 17.9.1]. As this holds for all m and all  $\underline{\omega}$  we conclude that  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} : \mathcal{Y} \to \mathcal{X}$  is an isomorphism of stacks.

**Lemma 7.15.** The induced morphism  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} \colon \mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_m^{\underline{\omega}}$  is quasi-compact and surjective.

Proof. The assertion only depends on the underlying topological spaces  $|\mathcal{X}_{\overline{m}}^{\omega}| = |\mathcal{X}_{\overline{1}}^{\omega}|$  and  $|\mathcal{Y}_{\overline{m}}^{\omega}| = |\mathcal{Y}_{\overline{1}}^{\omega}|$ ; see [LM00, Chapitre 5]. So we may assume that m = 1. The morphism  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} \colon \mathcal{Y}_{\overline{1}}^{\omega} \to \mathcal{X}_{\overline{1}}^{\omega} = (\mathcal{Z} \times_{\mathcal{X}} \mathcal{X}^{\omega})_{\text{red}}$  is surjective by definition of  $\mathcal{Z}$  as the image of  $\Theta'$ .

We prove that the morphism is quasi-compact. For this purpose we may pass to finer level. Namely, we choose a proper closed subscheme  $D \subset C$  with  $H_D \subset H$  and use on source and target of  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}$  the finite étale and surjective morphisms  $\pi(1)_{H_D,H}$  from Remark 7.12(b). Then the morphism  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}: \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  for  $H_D$  is obtained by base change from the one for H. So we may assume  $H = H_D$  from now on. Let Sbe a quasi-compact scheme and  $f: S \to \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  be a morphism given by a global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtuka  $(\underline{\mathcal{G}}', \beta'_Q H_D)$  with  $H_D$ -level structure over S, where  $\beta' \in \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega_{\mathbb{O}^{\underline{\omega}}}, \check{\mathcal{T}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}'})$ ; see the proof of Theorem 6.5. We must show that  $S \times_{\mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}} \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  is quasi-compact. Consider the topological space  $|\mathcal{Z}|$  underlying  $\mathcal{Z}$  and the set  $\{T_j\}_{j\in J}$  of representatives of  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ -orbits of the irreducible components of the scheme  $\prod_i \check{X}_{Z_i}(\underline{\mathbb{L}}_i) \times \operatorname{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^{\circ}, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H_D$ from Theorem 7.11(b). Every point  $z \in |\mathcal{Z}|$  lies only on finitely many  $\Theta'(T_j)$ , see Remark 7.12(a). Let  $J(z) \subset J$  be the set with  $j \in J(z)$  if and only if  $z \in \Theta'(T_j)$ . The open substack

$$U_z := igcup_{j \in J(z)} \Theta'(T_j) \smallsetminus igcup_{j \notin J(z)} \Theta'(T_j) \subset \mathcal{Z}$$

contains z, and hence all the  $U_z$  cover  $\mathcal{Z}$ . Let  $s \in S$  be a point and set  $z = f(s) \in |\mathcal{Z}|$ . The preimage  $f^{-1}(U_{f(s)})$  of  $U_{f(s)}$  in S contains s. We choose an affine open neighborhood  $S_s$  of s in S which is contained in  $f^{-1}(U_{f(s)})$ . Then the  $S_s$  cover S, and hence already  $S = S_{s_1} \cup \ldots \cup S_{s_r}$  for finitely many points  $s_l \in S$ , because S is quasi-compact. The scheme S' defined as the finite disjoint union

$$S' := \prod_{l=1}^{r} \prod_{j \in J(f(s_l))} S_{s_l} \underset{f, \mathcal{Z}, \Theta'}{\times} T_j$$

is quasi-compact, because  $\Theta': T_j \to \mathbb{Z}$  is proper by Remark 7.12(a) and so  $S_{s_l} \times_{\mathbb{Z}} T_j$  is proper over the affine scheme  $S_{s_l}$ . The projection  $S' \to S$  is surjective, because every point  $s \in S$  lies in one  $S_{s_l}$ , and then  $f(s) \in U_{f(s_l)} \subset \bigcup_{j \in J(f(s_l))} \Theta'(T_j)$  has a preimage in one of the  $T_j$ . On every component  $S'_{l,j} := S_{s_l} \times_{\mathbb{Z}} T_j$  of S' the projection onto  $T_j$  defines a tuple  $(\underline{\mathcal{L}}_i, \delta_i) \in \check{\mathcal{M}}_{\mathbb{L}_i}^{\hat{Z}_i}(S_{l,j})$  for  $i = 1, \ldots, n$ . Let  $\underline{\mathcal{G}} := \delta_n^* \circ \ldots \circ \delta_1^* \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S_{l,j}}$  and let  $\delta: \underline{\mathcal{G}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{0,S_{l,j}}$  be the induced quasi-isogeny. By definition of  $\Theta'$  via the morphism  $\Psi_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}$ , there is an isomorphism  $\alpha: \underline{\mathcal{G}}' \xrightarrow{\sim} \underline{\mathcal{G}}$  of global  $\mathfrak{G}$ -shtukas over  $S_{l,j}$ . Then  $\gamma_{l,j}H_D := \check{T}_{\delta\alpha} \circ \beta'_Q H_D \in \mathrm{Isom}^{\otimes}(\omega^\circ, \check{\mathcal{V}}_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0})/H_D$ . The projection  $S_{l,j} \to T_j$  together with the element  $\gamma_{l,j}H_D$  defines the upper horizontal morphism in the commutative diagram

Then we can consider the surjective morphisms

in which the isomorphism in the upper row comes from Lemma 7.13. By the  $I_{\underline{\mathcal{G}}_0}(Q)$ -equivariance of  $\Theta'$  we obtain a surjective map  $S' \twoheadrightarrow S \times_{\mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}} \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$ , and hence  $S \times_{\mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}}} \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}}$  is quasi-compact by [StPr, Tag 04YC] as desired.

**Lemma 7.16.** For every  $\underline{\omega}$  we have  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}^*(\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}) = \mathcal{J}_{\underline{\omega}}$ . In particular the morphism  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}} \colon \mathcal{Y}^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}^{\underline{\omega}}$  of formal algebraic stacks is adic.

Proof. Let  $X^{\underline{\omega}} \to \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{V}(\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}})$  be a presentation. By Lemma 7.13 and our arguments for the proof of Theorem 7.11(b) given above, we see that  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z},m}: \mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}} \to X^{\underline{\omega}}$  is a monomorphism locally of finite presentation satisfying the valuative criterion for properness. Since it is quasi-compact by Lemma 7.15 it is a proper monomorphism, hence a closed immersion of schemes by [LM00, Corollaire A.2.2]. Since  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z},m}$  is surjective by Lemma 7.15 and  $X^{\underline{\omega}}$  is reduced, it must be an isomorphism for all m. Therefore  $\mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}} = X^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}} = \lim_{\underline{\longrightarrow}} \mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}} = \lim_{\underline{\longrightarrow}} \mathcal{Y}_m^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} X^{\underline{\omega}}$ . This shows that  $\mathcal{V}(\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}^*\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}}) = \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \times_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{Y}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \otimes_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{V}_1^{\underline{\omega}} \otimes_{\mathcal{X}\underline{\omega}} \mathcal{X}_1^{\underline{\omega}} = \mathcal{O}_2^{\underline{\omega}}(\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}})$ , with the opposite inclusion established above  $\mathcal{J}_{\underline{\omega}} = \Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}^{\underline{\omega}}(\mathcal{I}_{\underline{\omega}})$ , and hence  $\Theta_{\mathcal{Z}}$  is adic.

# References

- [Alp14] J. Alper: Adequate moduli spaces and geometrically reductive group schemes, Algebr. Geom. 1 (2014), no. 4, 489–531; also available as arXiv:1005.2398.
- [AK80] A. Altman, S. Kleiman: Compactifying the Picard scheme, Adv. in Math. 35 (1980), no. 1, 50–112.
- [Ana73] S. Anantharaman: Schémas en groupes, espaces homogènes et espaces algébriques sur une base de dimension 1, Bull. Soc. Math. France, Mem. 33 (1973), 5–79; also available at http://numdam.org/numdam-bin/fitem?id=MSMF\_1973\_33\_5\_0.
- [AH14] E. Arasteh Rad, U. Hartl: Local P-shtukas and their relation to global &-shtukas, Muenster J. Math 7 (2014), 623–670; open access at http://miami.uni-muenster.de.
- [AH16] M.E. Arasteh Rad, S. Habibi: Local models for the moduli stacks of global &-Shtukas, preprint 2016 on arXiv:1605.01588.
- [Beh91] K. Behrend: The lefschetz trace formula for the moduli stack of principal bundles, PhD thesis, University of California, Berkeley, 1991; available at http://www.math.ubc.ca/~behrend/.
- [BD] A. Beilinson, V. Drinfeld: *Quantization of Hitchin's integrable system and Hecke eigensheaves*, preprint on http://www.math.uchicago.edu/~mitya/langlands.html.
- [BS97] A. Blum, U. Stuhler: Drinfeld Modules and Elliptic Sheaves, in Vector Bundles on Curves New Directions, pp. 110–193, LNM 1649, Springer-Verlag, Berlin etc. 1997.
- [Bor85] A. Borel: On affine algebraic homogeneous spaces, Arch. Math. 45 (1985), no. 1, 74-78.
- [BLR90] S. Bosch, W. Lütkebohmert, M. Raynaud: Néron models, Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete (3) 21, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1990.
- [Bou70] N. Bourbaki: Algèbre, Chapitres 1 à 3, Hermann, Paris 1970.
- [BZ95] J.-F. Boutot, T. Zink: *The p-adic uniformization of Shimura curves*, preprint 95–107, Univ. Bielefeld (1995); also available at http://www.math.uni-bielefeld.de/~zink/.
- [BT72] F. Bruhat, J. Tits: Groupes réductifs sur un corps local, Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math. 41 (1972), 5–251.
- [Bre19] P. Breutmann: Functoriality of Moduli Spaces of Global G-Shtukas, Preprint 2019 on arXiv:1902.10602
- [BT84] F. Bruhat, J. Tits: Groupes réductifs sur un corps local II, Schémas en groupes, Existence d'une donnée radicielle valuée, Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math. 60 (1984) 197–376; also available at http://www.numdam.org/numdam-bin/fitem?id=PMIHES\_1984\_60\_5\_0.
- [Čer76] V. Čerednik: Uniformization of algebraic curves by discrete arithmetic subgroups of  $PGL_2(k_w)$  with compact quotients, Math. USSR. Sb. **29** (1976), 55–78.
- [CGP10] B. Conrad, O. Gabber, G. Prasad: Pseudo-reductive groups, New Mathematical Monographs, 17, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2010.

- [Dri74] V.G. Drinfeld: *Elliptic Modules*, Math. USSR-Sb. 23 (1974), 561–592.
- [Dri76] V. G. Drinfeld: Coverings of p-adic symmetric domains, Funct. Anal. Appl. 10 (1976), 107–115.
- [Dri77] V.G. Drinfeld: A proof of Langlands' global conjecture for GL(2) over a function field, Funct. Anal. Appl. 11 (1977), no. 3, 223–225.
- [Dri87] V. G. Drinfeld, Moduli varieties of F-sheaves, Func. Anal. and Appl. 21 (1987), 107–122.
- [Dri89] V.G. Drinfeld: Cohomology of compactified manifolds of modules of F-sheaves of Rank 2. J. of Math. Sci. 46 (1989) no. 2, 1789–1821.
- [DS95] V. Drinfeld, C. Simpson: *B-structures on G-bundles and local triviality*, Math. Res. Lett. **2** (1995), no. 6, 823–829.
- [Eis95] D. Eisenbud: Commutative Algebra with a View Toward Algebraic Geometry, GTM 150, Springer-Verlag, Berlin etc. 1995.
- [EGA] A. Grothendieck: Élements de Géométrie Algébrique, Publ. Math. IHES 4, 8, 11, 17, 20, 24, 28, 32, Bures-Sur-Yvette, 1960–1967; see also Grundlehren 166, Springer-Verlag, Berlin etc. 1971; also available at http://www.numdam.org/numdam-bin/recherche?au=Grothendieck.
- [FGA] Α. Grothendieck: Fondements delaGéométrie Algébrique, Extraits du Séminaire Bourbaki 1957 - 1962,Secrétariat mathématique, Paris 1962;also available  $\operatorname{at}$ http://www.numdam.org/numdam-bin/recherche?au=Grothendieck.
- [SGA 1] A. Grothendieck: Revêtements étales et groupe fondamental, LNM 224, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg 1971; also available as arXiv:math/0206203.
- [SGA 3] M. Demazure, A. Grothendieck: SGA 3: Schémas en Groupes I, II, III, LNM 151, 152, 153, Springer-Verlag, Berlin etc. 1970; also available at http://library.msri.org/books/sga/.
- [HR03] T. Haines and M. Rapoport: On parahoric subgroups, appendix to [PR08]; also available as arXiv:0804.3788.
- [Hak72] M. Hakim: Topos annelés et schémas relatifs, Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete, Band 64, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1972.
- [Har05] U. Hartl: Uniformizing the Stacks of Abelian Sheaves, in Number Fields and Function fields Two Parallel Worlds, Papers from the 4th Conference held on Texel Island, April 2004, Progress in Math. 239, Birkhäuser-Verlag, Basel 2005, pp. 167–222; also available as arXiv:math.NT/0409341.
- [Har11] U. Hartl: *Period Spaces for Hodge Structures in Equal Characteristic*, Annals of Math. **173**, n. 3 (2011), 1241–1358; also available as arXiv:math.NT/0511686.
- [HH13] U. Hartl, E. Hellmann: The universal familly of semi-stable p-adic Galois representations, preprint 2013 on arXiv:math/1312.6371.
- [HV11] U. Hartl, E. Viehmann: The Newton stratification on deformations of local G-shtukas, J. reine angew. Math. (Crelle) 656 (2011), 87–129; also available as arXiv:0810.0821.
- [HV12] U. Hartl, E. Viehmann: Foliations in deformation spaces of local G-shtukas, Advances in Mathematics 229 (2012), 54–78; also available as arXiv:1002.2387.
- [HV17] U. Hartl, E. Viehmann: The generic fiber of moduli spaces of bounded local G-shtukas, preprint 2017 on arXiv:math.AG/1712.07936
- [Har77] R. Hartshorne: Algebraic Geometry, GTM 52, Springer-Verlag, Berlin etc. 1977.
- [Hau05] T. Hausberger: Uniformisations des Variétés de Laumon-Rapoport-Stuhler et conjecture de Drinfeld-Carayol, Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble) 55 (2005), no. 4, 1285–1371.
- [Hei10] J. Heinloth: Uniformization of *G*-bundles, Math. Ann. **347** (2010), 499–528; also available as arXiv:0711.4450.
- [Hum75] J. Humphreys: Linear algebraic groups, Graduate Texts in Mathematics 21, Springer-Verlag, New York-Heidelberg, 1975.
- [KR13] S. Kudla, M. Rapoport: New cases of p-adic uniformization, preprint on arXiv:1302.3521.
- [Laf97] L. Lafforgue: Chtoucas de Drinfeld et conjecture de Ramanujan-Petersson, Astérisque 243, Soc. Math. France, Paris 1997.

- [Laf02] L. Lafforgue, Chtoucas de Drinfeld et correspondance de Langlands, Invent. Math. 147 (2002), 1–241; also available at http://www.ihes.fr/~lafforgue/.
- [Laf18] V. Lafforgue: Chtoucas pour les groupes réductifs et paramétrisation de Langlands globale, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 31 (2018), no. 3, 719–891; also available as arXiv:1209.5352.
- [Lan56] S. Lang: Algebraic groups over finite fields, Amer. J. Math. 78 (1956), 555–563.
- [LM71] M. Larsen, P. McCarthy: Multiplicative theory of ideals, Pure and Applied Mathematics, Vol. 43, Academic Press, New York-London, 1971.
- [Lau07] E. Lau: On degenerations of *D*-shtukas, Duke Math. J. 140 (2007), no. 2, 351–389.
- [Lau04] E. Lau: On generalised D-shtukas, Dissertation, University of Bonn, Bonner Mathematische Schriften 369, Universität Bonn, Mathematisches Institut, Bonn, 2004; available at http://bib.math.uni-bonn.de/downloads/bms/BMS-369.pdf.
- [LM00] G. Laumon, L. Moret-Bailly: *Champs algebriques*, Ergeb. Math. Grenzgebiete 39, Springer, Berlin, 2000.
- [LRS93] G. Laumon, M. Rapoport, U. Stuhler: D-elliptic sheaves and the Langlands correspondence, Invent. Math. 113 (1993), 217–338; also available at http://www.math.uni-bonn.de/ag/alggeom/.
- [Lev13] B. Levin: G-valued flat deformations and local models of Shimura varieties, PhD thesis 2013, Stanford University, Stanford, California; available at http://stanford.edu/~bwlevin/LevinThesis.pdf.
- [Mil80] J. Milne: Étale cohomology, Princeton Mathematical Series 33, Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1980.
- [Ngô06] B.C. Ngô: D-chtoukas de Drinfeld à modifications symétriques et identité de changement de base, Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4) 39 (2006), 197–243; also available at http://www.math.uchicago.edu/~ngo/.
- [NN08] B.C. Ngô, T. Ngô Dac: Comptage de G-chtoucas: La partie régulière elliptique, J. Inst. of Math. Jussieu 7 (2008), n. 1, 181–203; also available at http://www.math.uchicago.edu/~ngo/.
- [Ngô13] T. Ngô Dac: Comptage des G-chtoucas: la partie elliptique, Compos. Math. 149 (2013), no. 12, 2169–2183.
- [PR08] G. Pappas, M. Rapoport: Twisted loop groups and their affine flag varieties, Advances in Math. 219 (2008), 118–198; also available as arXiv:math/0607130.
- [RZ96] M. Rapoport, T. Zink: *Period Spaces for p-divisible Groups*, Ann. Math. Stud. **141**, Princeton University Press, Princeton 1996; also available at http://www.math.uni-bonn.de/ag/alggeom/.
- [Ric77] R. Richardson: Affine coset spaces of reductive algebraic groups, Bull. London Math. Soc. 9 (1977), no. 1, 38-41.
- [Ric13] T. Richarz: Affine Grassmannians and Geometric Satake Equivalences, preprint on arxiv:1311.1008.
- [Ser68] J.-P. Serre: deGrothendieck desGroupes  $sch\acute{e}mas$ engroupes réductifs déployés, (1968),Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math. **3**4 also available Inst. 37 - 52;at http://www.numdam.org/numdam-bin/fitem?id=PMIHES\_1968\_34\_37\_0.
- [Spi10] M. Spieß: Twists of Drinfeld-Stuhler modular varieties, Doc. Math. 2010, Extra volume: Andrei A. Suslin sixtieth birthday, 595–654; available at https://www.math.uni-bielefeld.de/documenta/vol-suslin/spiess.pdf.
- [Spr09] T.A. Springer: *Linear algebraic groups*, Birkhäuser Boston, Inc., Boston, MA, 2009.
- [StPr] J. de Jong, et. al.: *Stacks Project*, http://stacks.math.columbia.edu/, Version 9f0d63a, compiled on Jan 26, 2013.
- [Var98] Y. Varshavsky: *P-adic uniformization of unitary Shimura varieties*, Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.
   87 (1998), 57–119; also available as arXiv:math/9909143.
- [Var04] Y. Varshavsky: Moduli spaces of principal F-bundles, Selecta Math. (N.S.) 10 (2004), no. 1, 131–166; also available as arXiv:math/0205130.
- [Wan11] J. Wang: The moduli stack of G-bundles, preprint 2011 on arXiv:1104.4828.
- [Wed04] T. Wedhorn, On Tannakian duality over valuation rings, J. Algebra **282** (2004), no. 2, 575–609; also available at http://www2.math.uni-paderborn.de/people/torsten-wedhorn.

Esmail Arasteh Rad Universität Münster Mathematisches Institut Einsteinstr. 62 D – 48149 Münster Germany Urs Hartl Universität Münster Mathematisches Institut Einsteinstr. 62 D – 48149 Münster Germany www.math.uni-muenster.de/u/urs.hartl/